NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: KAINANTU

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1943 - 1949

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KAINANTU, EASTERN HIGHLANDS PROVINCE
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 1 : 1943/49 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 16.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 5 OF 1943/44	1 - 8	B. WICKHAM P.O.	GADSUP		10.1.44 – 29.1.44
[2] 6 OF 1943/44	9 - 17	F.A. RICHARDSON P.O	KOMPER - DUNANTINA RIVER	MAP	24.1.44 – 24.2.44
[3] 7 OF 1943/44	18 - 23	B.C. WICKHAM P.O	GADSUP		1.2.44 – 28.2.44
[4] 2 OF 1946/47	24 - 38	R.I. SKINNER ADO	GADSUP		30.10.46 – 8.11.46
[5] 1 OF 1947/48	39 - 59	GRNE. D.S P.O	AGARABI AND NORTHERN KOMANU		17.6.47 – 6.8.47
[6] 2 OF 1947/48	40 - 42	H.H. JACKMA P.O	SASSAURA AND ONANIKE		7.8.47 – 10.8.47
[7] 3 OF 1947/48	43 - 52	D.S. GRNE P.O	SOUTH WESTERN KOMANU		1.9.47 – 7.9.47
[8] 4 OF 1947/48	53 - 66	H.H. JACKMA P.O	GADSUP	MAP	11.9.47 – 5.10.47
[9] 5 OF 1947/48	67 - 91	R.I. SKINNER ADO	KOMANU, FOREI, LAMARI RIVER AND TAIORA	MAP	11.9.48 – 14.10.48
[10] 1 OF 1948/49	92 - 98	ALLEN TIMPERLEY ADO	SOUTH-WESTERN SECTOR OF THE KAINANTU		26.8.48 – 31-8.48
[11] 2 OF 1948/49	99 - 107	ALLEN TIMPERLEY ADO	GADSUP AND TAIORA		14.9.48 – 18.9.48
[12] 3 OF 1948/49	108 - 117	DUDLEY YOUNG WHITFORDS P.O	KOMANU - AGARABI - GADSUP		30.9.48 – 4.10.48
[13] 4 OF 1948/49	118 - 126	D.Y. WHITFORDS P.O	GADSUP	MAP	14.1.49 – 25.1.49
[14] 5 OF 1948/49	127 - 135	A. TIMERLEY ADO	GADSUP		5.1.49 – 12.1.49
[15] 6 OF 1948/49	136 - 146	D.Y. WHITFORDS P.O	LAMARI RIVER		25.1.49 – 2.2.49
[16] 7 OF 1948/49	147 - 163.	G. LINSIEY P.O	AKUNA AND SUWAIR		5.5.49 – 27.5.49
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

DISTFICT OF EASTERN HIGHLANDS

SUB-DISTRICT OF KAINANTU

PATROL REPORTS	NUMBERS
	5-6-7 of 43/44
	2 of 46/47
	1-5 of 47/48
	1-7 of 48/49

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

KAINANTU SUB DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT 5 of 43/44

OFFICER Sgt. B. NICKHAM.

GADSUP AREA.

Australian Military Forces. New Guinea Force.

Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
1 Feb 44.

District Officer,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
Bena Bena.

Dup passed to "G" Branch 8/2/44

Patrol Report Kainantu 5-43/44.

by

Serjeant B.Wickham - Patrol Officer

in respect of a Medical Patrol

in the Gadsup Area-Kainantu Sub-district.

Report in triplicate attached,please.

As isolated cases of dysentery had reported from a village to the east of the Government Station but on the Kainantu side of the Aiyura Range it was thought advisable to post an officer in the Gadsup Area with the object of making a thorough search of the villages on the western boundary of that area to ensure that in the event of the epidemic penetrating there immediate steps could be taken to control it. Sjt.Wickham was therefore instructed to establish himself at Omaura Base Camp and he left for this duty on 10 January.

From his report it appears that Sgt.Wickham has carried out his Medical Patrol with some zeal and with good result. There were not any cases of dysentery discovered in the area patrolled and a good deal of medical attention was given from meagre kit. Two small cases of medical goods have arrived here and one has been sent to Omaura and this will add to the Serjeant's scope in applying treatment.

It is quite obvious that the native situation has been improved to a marked extent in the area patrolled. Especially is this apparent in respect of the villages of Onaninka,Omaura,Sassaura and Kundara;the position is very satisfactory. This officer will shortly visit Arona again,this time with his medical kit,and the signs are that he will establish contact.

A.R.Haviland; W.O.I.
O.I.C.ANGAU,Kainantu..

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

NEW GUINEA FORCE.

Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
31 Jan. 44

OMAURA BASE CAMP REPORT BY..... B. Wickham, Sgt. Patrol Officer.

COVERING..... Villages of the Gadsup Area... East of Kainantu Government Station.

DATE COMMENCED..... 10 Jan 44 DATE COMPLETED..... 29 Jan 44

OBJECTS OF OPPERATIONS:
(i) To prevent dysentery from entering the area.
(ii) To improve the native situation in the area.
(iii) General medical.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: (a) Royal Papuan Constabulary (number only) three.
(b) Native carriers, Village to village; (average number) thirty.

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REFERENCE: Refer to maps attached to Patrol Reports numbered Kainantu 1-43/44 and 2-45/44.

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY: (a) District Services Field Staff 1943/44
(b) Medical Assistant; No record.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

NEW GUINEA FORCE,
Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
31 Jan 44

District Officer,
Ramu District, ANGAU.

OMAURA BASE CAMP REPORT NO. KAINANTU 5-43/44
Covering activities in the Gadsup Area within the Kainantu Sub-district conducted by Patrol Officer B. Wickham; Sergeant.

OBJECTS: (i). To prevent dysentery from entering the area.
(ii). To improve the native situation in the area.
(iii). General medical.

DURATION: The period of opperation occupied twenty days between 10 Jan. and 29 Jan. 44.

MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ATTACHED TO BASE CAMP:
Reg.No. 1272 Constable SOAME
Reg.No. 2308 Constable TIMBIA
Reg.No. 3011 Constable KARAI

RPC.

DIARY:

January 10 left Kainantu Station 1000 hrs. arrived Aiyura village 1200 hrs. Luluai reported.

January 11 lined and addressed natives on dysentery control and general hygiene. Left 0900 hrs. arrived Omaura Mission 1200 and established base camp.

January 12 visited Onaninka. People all assembled waiting. Gave routine address on dysentery control and village hygiene. Returned to camp 1300 hrs.

January 13 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Inkana. Lined village and gave routine address. Gave instructions for village area to be cleaned immediately. Returned to camp 1400 hrs. People of Onaninka visited camp for medical attention.

January 14 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Akuna. Lined natives and gave routine address. Inspected village. Returned to camp 1500 hrs. People of Omaura village paid a visit for medical attention.

January 15 luluais together with people of Sassaura, Akuna and Inkana visited camp for medical attention.

January 16 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Kundana. Well received by luluai and people of the lower village. Gave routine address. Visited upper village but found place deserted. Returned to camp 1530 hrs.

January 17 rationed police and special constables. Luluais of Korake and Dombitaka visited camp.

January 18 left camp 0800 hrs. arrived Onomu 1000 hrs. Luluai reported in afternoon accompanied by luluai of Wopepa.

January 19 lined village and gave routine address. Left 1000 hrs. arrived Yauyententu 1300. Luluai reported.

January 20 lined village and gave routine address and told the luluai to get the area cleaned. Left 1000 hrs. arrived Sosintenu 1100 hrs. Luluais if Punana 2 and Isoentenu reported in afternoon.

January 21 lined natives and gave routine address. Left 1000 hrs. arrived Punana 2, 1030 hrs.

January 22 lined village and gave routine address. Village in exceptionally good order. Left 1000 hrs. arrived Isoentenu 1030 hrs Lulugis of Kainantu and Yonkie paid a visit in afternoon.

January 23 lined village and gave routine address. Left 1000 hrs. arrived Yauyententu 1100 hrs. Previous instructions regarding cleanliness had been carried out to a certain extent. Previous talk repeated and need for hygiene emphasised.

January 24 left 0900 hrs. arrived base camp 1400 hrs.

January 25 rationed police and special constables. People of Inkana, Omaura and Onaninka visited camp for medical attention.

January 26 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Inkana. Instructions given on previous visit had been carried out thoroughly. Gave a talk on general hygiene. Returned to camp 1500 hrs.

January 27 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Kundana. Found village area neatly swept. Visited upper village but found place deserted as before. Returned to camp 1530 hrs.

January 28 left camp 0800 hrs. Visited villages of Onaninka and Sassaura. Both places found in good order. Repeated previous talk on hygiene. Returned to camp 1400 hrs. Luluai and people of Kundana visited camp for medical attention.

January 29 left camp 0830 hrs. arrived Kainantu Station 1330 hrs.

NATIVE SITUATION: Although the base camp has only been established a short time, already it is proving to be a success and a marked difference can be noticed in the natives of the area. They regard it as their station, and a place where all can meet in a peaceful atmosphere; though at times it is a little strained.

Villages that were not contacted on the previous patrol (K 4-43/44) have now come into line, and are once more under the control of the Administration; for example, the villages of Onaninka, Omaura and Kundana now have no fear in paying a visit to the camp with food or for medical attention.

After quite a few unsuccessful efforts, I have at last induced the villagers of Omaura to forsake the bush where they have been living and return to the original site where I can look after them. At the moment they are busily engaged in building new houses and making the village area clean. Some, who have completed their share of the building; are hard at work on the road. They are constant visitors to the camp and do quite a lot of odd jobs about the place.

On the occasion of my first visit to Kundana, I decided to dispense with the usual police escort, as in the past these people have always associated the appearance of police with trouble. I was greeted by the guardian of the road with a drawn bow, and wearing a large smile I walked towards him with my hand out. He relaxed, and after receiving a present of tobacco, he escorted me to the village. My appearance caused quite a stir amongst the people, some of whom ran away. Walking to the centre of the village I sat down and made a cigarette. Within a very short time the whole of the village was sitting around me in a circle. I handed round some tobacco and everyone was quite happy. Pleased with my success I decided to try the upper village. On my approach I could see men moving about in the bush armed with bws and arrows. About fivehundred yards from the village an arrow was fired into the road a short distance ahead of me. This I withdrew and proceeded to the centre of the village and repeated the performance as before, but with no apparent result, although I caught several glimpses of natives in the bush surrounding the village clearing. I waited for over an hour but nobody came forward to talk. Breaking the arrow, I

stuck it in the ground and tied some tobacco to the shaft. I then returned to camp after once more visiting the lower village.

On my second visit, I found the lower village neatly swept and the houses clean. The people had evidently taken my talk to heart and set about improving the village immediately. With the aid of these people I have commenced an underground propaganda movement toundermine the resistance of the upper village. This has already started to bear fruit, and in place of the rest house that they destroyed a new one has been built in a much more suitable spot and the area surrounding it has been cleared.

On my return from the short patrol, I found that the people of Omaura, Sassaura, Cnaninka, Inkana and Akuna had been to the camp area and commenced work cutting grass and generally cleaning the place up. Some of these places are still wary of each other, and it is amusing to see the glances thatare cast when all are gathered together.

When I visited the villages of Inkana, Onaninka and Sassaura for the second time, I found them all in first class order. The people of Inkana were engaged in clearing the road, and when they saw me approaching, they all downed tools and came running to meet me. On previous occasions these people have been extremely shy, and difficult to approach, but now I think that they are beginning to appreciate the attention they are getting and are trying to make amends for their previous policy of non-coopperation. The spirit of competition helps a lot. If one village is held up as an example, all the others will try to emulate it.

In some cases natives are still living in the bush; these people fortuneately are a very small minority, and will no doubt come to their senses in the course of time.

Returning to Kainantu Station via Onamu, I found that these people also hadtaken my talk to heart and had commenced work clearing their old village site prior to once more taking up residence there.

VILLAGE GARDENS: In all cases gardens are flourishing and I noticed some very good types of sugar cane in some places, superior I think to the Australian varieties. European potatoes and cabbages are also grown while there is a plentiful supply of sweet potato. Corn is in abundance and in some villages tomatoes are available.

LULUAIS: All have carried out instructions previously given re roads and village cleanliness. The luluai of Punana 2 is an excellent type and has a lot of power in his area.

ROADS: A great improvement on the previous condition.

ADMS.

HEALTH: All activities to date have been of anti-dysentery and general hygiene nature. No signs of any epidemic disease were discovered, and the majority of villages were very clean; in fact the villages of Punana 2 and Iboentenu could be classed as perfect in the way of cleanliness and administration. The danger of infection lies in the houses scattered around the bush. These are in a filthy condition, and in majority of cases the people are suffering from framboesia and ulcers in advanced stages. These people in particular are very reluctant, and are very difficult to contact. One case of leprosy was noted. This is in an advanced state.

During the period onehundred and eleven injections were given and natives are still coming in for treatment.

Since the intensified patrolling of villages began, they are much cleaner than usual, and consequantly there are very few flies about. My aim has been to make the people fly conscious, and I think that I have succeeded in attaining this object.

In most places a running stream is set apart for a latrine and these were checked to see that they did not contaminate the drinking water of another village.

MISSIONS: These are dealt with under the heading of special constables.

REST HOUSES: In all cases good. Repairs have been carried out and in some cases new houses built.

SPECIAL CONSTABLES: All mission helpers have been enlisted as special constables to combat the outbreak of dysentery and other epidemic diseases. In all cases they are carrying out their duties in a businesslike manner and are very helpful. The Sever Day Adventist helpers are exceptionally good and very conscientious in their work.

RPC.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY: The attached police are carrying out their duties efficiently under the guidance of constable Soame, whose work in, and knowledge of the area has enabled me to bring the wayward villages once more under the control of the Administration.

GENERAL: To date all activities have been confined to the Kainantu - Gadsup boundary; the idea beeing to prevent any sickness from entering the Gadsup area. Some attention has been paid to the refractory villages as these are possible sources of any outbreak that may occur in the area.

B. Wickham Sgt.

B. Wickham; Sgt.
Patrol Officer.

30/11/18

30 / 5.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

NEW GUINEA FORCE

DS 310

District Office,
Bena Bena.
Ramu District,
A.N.G.A.U.
6 Mar 44.

D.D.D.S.
H.Q.
A.N.G.A.U.

KAINANTU PATROL REPORT No. 6 / 43 - 44.

S / Sergeant F.A. Richardson. - Patrol Officer.

This report indicates that the troublesome communities of the KAINANTU Sub - District are commencing to respond a little better to administrative influence. Tribal fighting and strife has been a feature of this area for years, but complete and lasting control can only be expected when the energy of the natives has been rediverted away from a preoccupation with fighting and inter village disputes towards some constructive work that can hold their interest.

It is possible that road work as a preliminary to some form of agricultural development will supply the answer. An arterial road to the coast associated with the production of economic crops by local communities would probably catch their imagination as no doubt they would interest themselves in their local roads if they could see a tangible end in view leading to their future welfare and progress. (Such roads would of course provide the outlet for their crops to the coast.)

The departure from the Service custom in not following the use of local native names is to be deprecated. New Guinea practice is to use local names spelt in the phonetics of the Royal Geographical Society - the use of the name Dirty Water for Bunantina River is not desirable.

The general health of the natives is apparently quite satisfactory with Framboesia and Scabies their main trouble, but these complaints will respond quickly to injections - and as time goes on and the natives note the wonderful cures they will gain more confidence in medical treatments. It is understood that the epidemic of dysentery has ended its run and that there have been no fresh cases of late.

A well conducted patrol.

for J.L.TAYLOR.MAJOR.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

NEW GUINEA FORCES.

KAINANTU SUB-DISTRICT,
RAMU DISTRICT, ANGAU.
25 Feb 44.

FILE NO 30/5.

NO: KAINANTU 6-43/44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY.....F.A.Richardson, S/sgt. P/O.

TO..... (1) Komperi-Dunantina River area -- within the boundary of Bena Sub-District.
(2) The North and North East of KAINANTU GOVERNMENT STATION.

DATE LEFT STATION.: January 24th DATE RETURNED: February 2nd.
Recommenced..... February 5th " " February 24th.

PURPOSES OF PATROL: (i) Locate dysentery.
(ii) General medical.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: (a) Royal Papuan Constabulary (number only) five.
(b) Native carriers, village to village; (average number) thirty-two.

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REFERENCE: Patrol (1) Map attached. Also USAFFE 1:63360 map.
" (2) Rough map attached to Patrol Report Numbered Kainantu 2-43/44, and USAFFE 1:63360 map.

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY:
(a) District Services Field Staff Offr.. 1943/44.
(b) Medical Assistant..... 1940.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

NEW GUINEA FORCE.
Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
25-- Feb 44.

District Officer,
Ramu District, ANGAU.

FILE NO. 30/5

PATROL REPORT NO. KAINANTU 6-43/44.

(i) Covering villages Komperi-Dunantina River Area.
(ii) Covering villages North and North East of Kainantu Government Station.
Patrol conducted by Patrol Officer F.Richardson, Staff Sergeant.
NOTE Patrol (i) was not completed as instructions were received from W.O.Haviland to return to Kainantu Government Station and carry out patrol (ii)

OBJECTS: (i) Locate dysentery.
(ii) General Medical.

DURATION. The patrol occupied 30 days between Jan 24 and Feb 24.
Feb 3-4 spent at Station between patrols.

NUMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No.3070.	Simu.
Reg. No.3148.	Kiwugl.
Reg. No. 3271.	Tokata.
Reg. No.----	Mudan.
Reg. No.2076.	Aiahe.

MAP REFERENCE.
Patrol (i) Refer Bena Force Sheet.(Scale 4 Miles to 1 Inch.)
" (ii) Refer map attached to Patrol Report numbered Kainantu 2-43/44., and USAFFE 1:63360 map.
Have attached sketch map of area covered in Patrol (i).

DIARY. Jan 24 to Komperi. Lined and addressed in afternoon.
Jan 25 to Kotigi and Juli (Yulinofi). Visited Kaga in afternoon.
Jan 26 to Witibe. Burnt to ground and deserted. Located Luluai and two females. Gave them a talk also tobacco and salt. In afternoon visited Baninofi, Igonofi, and Kingio.
Jan 27 at Komperi. Inspected isolated houses in re-entrants south of main road. Instructed all to return to village.
Jan 28 at Komperi. Located 1 dysentery. Inspected new village which is nearing completion. Rained afternoon.
Jan 29 to Witibe. Pleased to see my previous had taken effect and the kanakas had returned. Lined and addressed. In afternoon visited Musapi and Kafa.
Jan 30 to Tilokai via Gedopa. Although kanakas were new found them very friendly. Returned by Haiyafaga.
Jan 31 Instructions received to return to Kainantu for a patrol in that area.
Feb 1 to Barola.
Feb 2 to Kainantu Government Station.
Feb 3-4 Spent at Station.
Feb 5 to Kainantu village via Kainoa. Lined and addressed.
Feb 6 to Wokatino (Orkenkenu) via Anona, Uninufintenu, Keketuantu. Carried out routine procedure.
Feb 7 Lined and addressed Wokatino. Assembled Luluais of Wokatino, Uninufintenu, Keketuantu, Kainantu, Abinakenu, in afternoon endeavouring to straighten complaints.
Feb 8 to Yauntenu and Amuna.
Feb 9 to Punana No1 via Abinakenu, Asupuia, Tuta. Routine procedure in each case. Informed Namunka have left their village. Managed to locate six men inafternoon and made an appeal for areturn to old site, also making apresentation of tobacco as an added incentive.
Feb 10 to Unantu and Biiimoia.
Feb 11 to Namunka. All had returned and lined without difficulty. In afternoon assembled Luluais of Punana, Asupuia, Tuta, Namunka, Biiimoia, Unantu, Aiamontina, Uninufintenu, to try and straighten tribal disagreements.
Feb 12 to Aiamontina. Lined in afternoon. Have promised to return to old site and work has commenced on building a new village.
Feb 13 Sent a number to Station for injections and treated any sick and wounded.

Feb 14 to Sumassi. Lined and addressed in afternoon.
Feb 15 Returned Aiamontina. New village completed and all have returned to previous site.
Feb 16 to Tapu. Instructions received from W.O.Haviland to include Isontenu area in this patrol.
Feb 17 Lined and addressed the Tapu villages. Thirty sent for injections. reated any sick.
Feb 18 Inspected the four villages of Tapu. Very clean. Settled a few arbitrary matters regarding pigs and females.
Feb 19 to Punana No2. Had difficulty with carriers when entering this area because of fear of sickness. At Isonteno seven cases of dysentery had all gone bush on my arrival.
Feb 20 Lined Punana and Isontenu. Dysentery Cases have returned. Isolated them for treatment.
Feb 21 to Sosointenu and Yauyententu(Yoyenakenu). Kanakas living in bush.
Feb 22 Revisited Isontenu. Instructed Special Native Constable stationed there in giving of medicine and treatment of dysentery. Had place thoroughly cleaned.
Feb 23 Revisited Yauyententu taking Medical Kit. Treated sick. New village now being built. Sosointenu have also returned and have completed a new village.
Feb 24 to Kainantu Government Station via Kainantu and Kainoa. Instructions re new road have been faithfully carried out.

NATIVE SITUATION. The pleasing factor of the Komperi Patrol was the general standard of good health that existed amongst the natives despite their filthy housing conditions. During this section of the patrol located only one dysentery and about twenty general medical cases.

The housing conditions of Komperi are excusable owing to their fear of the Japanese whom they thought were coming this way some time before. The result was an exodus from the main road for more concealed positions in the pit pit.

After inspecting the houses I assured them the Japs could never come this way giving them a dissertation on the progress of the war in New Guinea and also assuring them if they continued in their present conditions disease would soon be rampant.Assembled the Luluais and Boss Boys and together with them chose a site for a new village also marking necessary roads. Set a time limit of three days and when I left on the 29 January the village of approximately eight houses had been completed and the natives quite happy in their new sites with modern conveniences such as latrines and rubbish pits. Had no difficulty obtaining carriers as, I believe, has been the case before and had many offers by the villagers to accompany me for the remainder of the patrol.

Tribal warfare is too frequent in Witibe-Tilokai area and all seem to live in constant dread of attack. Mediated between the villages as much as possible and when walking about used to have the luluais accompanying me and, at each village, made introductions and tried to establish friendships amongst the various places. I think I met with some success as Musapi and Witibe have 'buried the hatchet' and are mixing freely, seemingly without fear. Witibe have returned to their old site which had been burnt to the ground and have built new dwellings. Tilokai has not been visited before and has also been participating in a fight lately. Nearly all the natives seen were extremely well armed. The natives, although new, seem eager to accept administration and line without difficulty to be inspected and addressed. Appointed a Luluai named Aibio who seems a good type.

On the approach to Gadopa a stiff climb is encountered completely enclosed with pit pit. On nearing the top heard crashing noises on either side as the Kanakas retreated into the bush. On inspection found some of the best specimens of bows and arrows that I have ever seen lying scattered about the ground. The village was deserted and had evidently been attacked lately as many of the houses had been burnt.

Visiting an area unpatrolled by the administration was entirely accidental on my part as the country was unfamiliar to me and the only map available was the Bena Force Sheet which is not very informative as to villages and tracks. My intentions were to scour the main road as far as Dunantina River as well as the mountains on either side in an endeavour to locate any sickness.

The native superstition of sorcery held sway in the Kainantu patrol with the result that dysentery, which is accounted to same, is covered up by the Kanakas and a house to house search has to be made to locate any patients. The villages of Uninufintenu, Maketuantu,

Kainanantu, Wokatino, and Abenakenu, would not bring their sick to the Station for treatment because of their fear of sorcery along the road by Kainoa and Kainantu. This presented difficulties so I thought an attempt should be made to overcome same. Located all the Luluais concerned and had them brought to Wokatino. The situation was rather ticklish for a while but things softened somewhat after a presentation of tobacco and paper. A little talk made them much more congenial and the Luluais became almost 'old friends'. Decided to carry the experiment a little further so gave them three tins of meat and rice then boarded them into a nearby house to sleep together for the night. Icant guarantee what happened but the next morning the situation was almost 'loving'. All the culprits assembled and unanimously declared that now they had eaten the Government food and talked things over everything was just how it should be. Each departed to his respective village swearing fealty. Whether my attempt at conciliation is successful can only be foretold by the future.

The circumstances in the Punana and Asupuia Bilimoia area was a repeat on the Wokatino situation. In this case the places blamed for making sorcery were Aiamontina and Uninufintenu. Called together all the Luluais and endeavoured to instil into their minds the stupidity of their actions. I pointed the large numbers with sores that could have been cured by an early treatment at the Station but for their childish beliefs and fears if they left their villages.

Punana, Namunka, Tuta, were involved in a tribal war about six months ago, Aiamontina with the result Namunka deserted their village and Aiamontina retreated to a strategic position in a re-entrant a mile away from their old site. This was also discussed in our 'debate' with a successful outcome as Namunka has returned to original village and Aiamontina has forsaken the bush and have built a new village on the old site.

As Punana and Aiamontina are old enemies had the Luluai of Punana and a large number of his kanakas accompany me on my visit to Aiamontina to try and promote an armistice. Things did not seem very amicable when I arrived the two villages sitting down in separate groups both parties bristling with bows and arrows. First of all brought the Luluais together and made them shake hands before the crowd then gave them a talk about the arrival of good times in the Ramu. Made the groups mix then everyone started talking at once. Left it at that and later noticed the women of Aiamontina arriving with food for all. The picnic continued till I lined the village in the afternoon when everybody parted good friends.

Soscintenu and Yoyenakenu were still a little on the shy side and were living in isolated groups spread all over Yonki Dome.

Yoyenakenu fears reprisals because the two Japanese airmen who crashed south of the Government Station last July harboured their for the night on their way back to Arona. Explained the war situation and tried to impress upon them that their fears were without foundation.

Carried out a building programme while camped at Punana No2 and, when I left, the new village of Soscintenu had been completed and good progress was shown at Yoyenakenu where twelve dwellings had been built.

Paid as much attention as possible to Yoyenakenu and, on my second visit, took a medical kit and treated all sick. After treating each patient gave gave them a little salt which caused quite a bit of comment from the surrounding kanakas.

Although only 85 and 70 respectively have returned in these two places the good influence exercised by their action combined with frequent patrols should have a favourable reaction influencing an early return of the remainder.

HEALTH. Surprisingly good in the Komperi area having located only one dysentery and about twenty general medical cases.

A good Medical Box would would be a tremendous advantage and to treat a native in the village gains their confidence and trust.

Morphia, I think, is an essential part of the equipment. Recently had a child with severe burns to both legs. Could have given instant relief with morphia but, as it was, the kid had to be held down while he was treated. Admittedly the drug can be extremely dangerous but there are foolproof methods of administering. The Americans have a marvellous idea. The drug is prepared in small tubes of ¼ grain dosages similar to a small tooth paste tube with a hygienically sealed hypodermic needle attached. In case of emergency the seal is broken and the drug can be given immediately without risk. It would be a big advantage if we could obtain some.

Kept a comparative statement of Health conditions during the Kainantu Patrol to obtain an indication of the general health of this section. Have attached the statement to Patrol Report.

Twelve cases of dysentery were located which represented .3% of the total number seen during patrol.

Twenty cases (.6%) of framboesia were sent to Station for treatment. The average of 1 in 170 with this disease is not so bad when taking into consideration the high number that are supposed to be infected. Eleven of these cases were located at Wokatino, some of them in an advanced state. All were afraid to come to Station for treatment because of sorcery along the road.

The only other disease of any consequence wasa female with leprosy at Kainantu.

Sent to Station fifty-one cases of scabies (1.4%), practically all of them infants, for injections.

The remaining fifty-nine (1.6%) were general medical such as arrow wounds, cuts, bpils etc.

In all one hundred and forty-two received treatment which was 3.9% of total natives lined or approximately 1 in 25.

Treated sixty-five in villages giving one hundred and twenty-two treatments; a tremendous strain on our meagre medical supplies which had to be used sparingly.

The seven dysentery at Isotenu had all 'gone bush' when I arrived because of their fear of being into Station. Converted an isolated house belonging to Special Native Constable stationed there into a 'house sick' and next all the patients returned for treatment. Had separate latrines built and instructed the Special Constable in the giving of medicine and care of dysentery cases.

Because of a few unavoidable deaths they will not go to the Station so the only solution I can see to stamp out the sickness is to treat the natives in their villages.

Gardens. In regard to the Komperi area as far as Baninofi on the main road all native gardens were in excellent condition. The bad housing of Komperi did not coincide with their gardens which were plentiful and well cared for.

My first impressions in the Vitibe-Tilokai zone was the absence of gardens in the vicinity of villages. Found them cultivated in isolated positions on mountain tops and witnessed groups of small plots amongst dense bush miles from anywhere. Those seen, although small and scattered, were systematically cultivated.

The reason for this type of cultivation is the native fear of attack and the destroying of their food supply in the process; with the results they grow their food well out of the way and when attacked and driven from their villages move to a convenient shelter close to their gardens.

Found gardens in good order in Kainantu area. Tapu struck me as a land of plenty with potatoes, cabbages, and tomatoes, in abundance.

LULUAIS. Owing to scattered condition of Komperi am afraid the Luluai exercised very little control in the village.

The Luluais on the main road were all given a days notice of my visit. All seemed to have good control and had their places well cleaned on my arrival.

Having frequent contacts with Luluais of Kainantusection gave me plenty of opportunity to sum up their qualities. My impressions were quite favourable, and noticed any instructions re roads and Rest Houses were judicially carried out.

The Luluais of Punana No1 & No2 struck me as particularly energetic types.

ROADS. The villages from Komperi to Baninofi have the advantage of being next to the main road to ~~Dirty Water~~ DUNANTINA RV. and any necessary repairs are being carried out by all concerned.

Found an old road used by native boys years ago belonging to Lutheran Mission which I followed from Juli (Yulinofi) to Haiyafaga and, according to native legend continues as far as Henganofi. Have taken bearings as far as Haiyafaga and have attached a rough sketch map. It may be useful at a more convenient date when the area south of the road could be extensively patrolled.

Roads at Tilokai were conspicuous by there absence and left instructions for same to be built.

Kainantu section is in good shape with a few exceptions which needed some modelling. Brought the bad patches before the notice of Luluais concerned and instructed immediate repair. While camped at Punana No2 had new roads built linking villages in the area.

REST HOUSES. Found same in good repair and many of them new. Wherever necessary had new ones built . A good strong table is very handy and wherever I camped had one made in each Rest House. Have now made it a habit when visiting a village to instruct the Luluai to build a decent table.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY. Sinu, as senior constable, carried out his duties well. Constable Kiwugl particularly possesses plenty of initiative and zeal.

RPC x

SPECIAL NATIVE CONSTABLES. All are worthy of mention and are making a stirling effort wherever they are stationed. Their efforts at Tapu were responsible for the natives returning to the village after staying in the bush since the bombing of Kainantu Government Station.

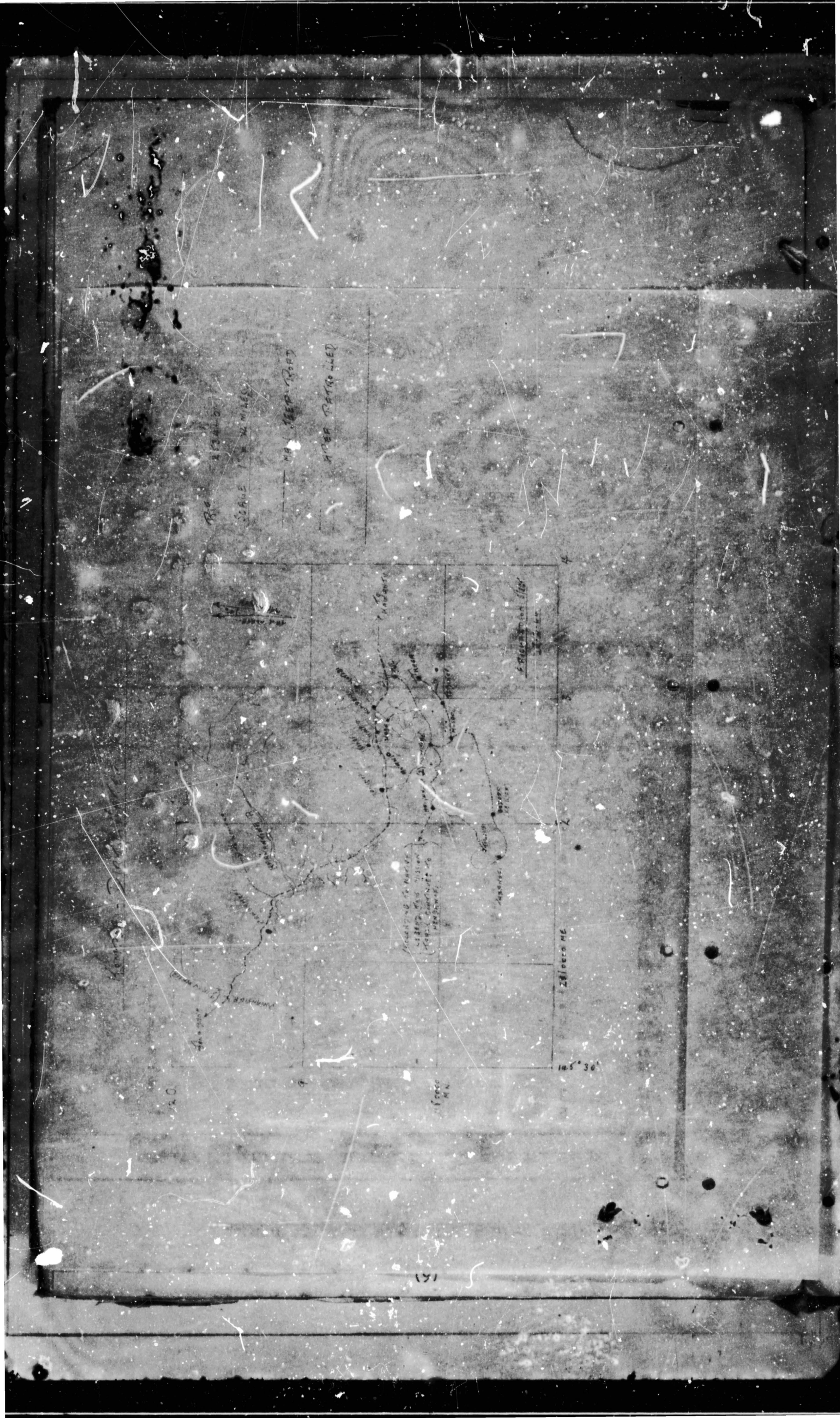
RPC x

Very interesting - a good patrol

17/3

F.A. Richardson. S/sgt.
Patrol Officer.

x Duplicate sent to RPC


SCALE 1 IN = MILES
HOBB TEXAS-NEW
105° 30'

MEDICAL REPORT OF SICK LOCATED ON KAINANTU PATROL.

VILLAGE	NUMBER LINED	DYSENTERY	YAWS	SCABIES	GENERAL MEDICAL	TOTAL	TREATED STATION	TREATED VILLAGE
Kainoa	120	2	-	1	-	3	3	-
Kainantu	130	3		2	5			
					1leprosy	10	6	4
Anona	80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Uainufintenu	200	-	-	-	2	2	-	2
Keketuantu	140	-	-	-	3	3	-	3
Kainanantu	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1
Wokatino	220	-	11	6	5	22	17	5
Yauntenu	150	-	1	2	2	5	3	2
[illegible]muna	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
[illegible]enakenu	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
[illegible]supuia	60	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tuta	170	-	1	-	-	1	1	-
Punana No1	210	-	4	5	8	17	9	8
[illegible]amunka	150	-	1	-	1	2	1	1
Unantu	128	-	-	-	2	2	-	2
Bilimoia	168	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aiamontina	330	-	2	5	15	22	7	15
Pumassi	80	-	-	-	1	1	-	1
Tapu	766	-	-	30	8	38	30	8
Punana No2	130	-	-	-	6	6	-	6
Isonteno	120	7	-	-	-	7	-	7
Sosintenu	85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Yoyenakenu (Yauyententu)	70	-	-	-	6	6	-	6
TOTALS	3607	12	20	51	65	148	77	71
PERCENTAGES		.3%	.6%	1.4%	1.6%	3.9%	-	-

TOTAL OF TREATMENTS IN VILLAGES 128

Duplicate to ADMS

[illegible]/1713

30/11/19

30 / 5.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

NEW GUINEA FORCE

DS 309.

14 MAR 1944

District Office,
Bena Bena,
Ramu District,
A.N.G.A.U.
6 Mar 44.

D.D.D.S.
H.Q.
A.N.G.A.U.

KAINANTU PATROL REPORT No. 7 / 43 - 44.

Serjeant B.C. Wickham. - Patrol Officer.

This report shows a very satisfactory state of affairs indeed - with the troublesome villages of the past, particularly Kundana and Arona - responding well to government influence.

As previously mentioned in my memo to Patrol Report No. 6 / 43 - 44, complete and lasting control can only be expected when the energy of the native has been rediverted from their preoccupation of fighting and inter village disputes towards some constructive work that can hold their interest. Such a step has been made by their mixing and working peacefully together as they have been doing on the new airfield at Arona and at Aiyura Agricultural Experimental Farm. Future patrols should be able to consolidate this good work.

It is pleasing to note that the natives are taking more interest in the cleanliness and sanitation of their villages, etc. Remarks relating to Syphilis are noted but cannot be accepted until verified by a Medical Officer.

J.L. Taylor Capt.
for J.L. TAYLOR MAJOR.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Note on Newfields - Ramu Dist. - NCC Liv

Duplicate to "G" Branch

TOC Mlh 7/3
HQ

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

NEW GUINEA FORCE

Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
29 Feb. 44

OMAURA BASE CAMP REPORT BY..... B. Wickham, Sgt. Patrol Officer.

COVERING..... Villages of the Gadsup Area... East of Kainantu Government Station.

DATE COMMENCED..... 1 Feb 44 DATE COMPLETED..... 28 Feb 44

OBJECTS OF OPERATIONS:
(i) ..... The prevention of dysentery and other epidemic diseases.
(ii) General medical.
(iii) The improvement of the native situation.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: (a) Royal Papuan Constabulary (number only) three.
(b) Native carriers, village to village; (average number) thirty.

PREVIOUS PATROL REPORT REFERENCE: Refer to map attached to Patrol Reports numbered Kainantu 1/43-44

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY: (a) District Services Field Staff 1943/44
(b) Medical Assistant; No record.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

NEW GUINEA FORCE.
Kainantu Sub-district,
Ramu District, ANGAU.,
29 Feb 44

District Officer,
Ramu District, ANGAU.

OMAURA BASE CAMP REPORT NO. KAINANTU 7-43/44
Covering activities in the Gadsup Area within the Kainantu Sub-district; conducted by Patrol Officer B. Wickham; Sergeant.

OBJECTS: (i) The prevention of dysentery and other epidemic diseases.
(ii) General medical.
(iii) The improvement of the native situation.

DURATION: The period of opperation occupied twentyeight days between 1 Feb. and 28 Feb. 44.

MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ATTACHED TO BASE CAMP:
Reg.No. 1272 Constable SOAME
Reg.No. 2308 Constable TIMBIA
Reg.No. 3011 Constable KARAI
Reg.No. 3227 Constable TOKUA

DIARY:

February 1 Left Kainantu Government Station 1000 hrs. arrived Omaura Base Camp 1500 hrs.

February 2 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited upper village of Kundana. Nearly two hundred people assembled. Delivered propaganda and general hygiene talk. Gave injections. Returned to camp 1600 hrs.

February 3 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Omaura village. Lined and addressed people on health and hygiene. Returned to camp 1300 hrs.

February 4 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Sassaura. Lined people and gave routine talk. Inspected village. Returned to camp 1400 hrs.

February 5 Left camp 0800 hrs. arrived Kamarain 1200 hrs. All men absent attending burial rites at Binamarian. Luluais reported in late evening.

February 6 Left 0800 hrs. arrived Arona 0930 hrs. Found place deserted. By evening about thirty men and women had assembled.

February 7 At Arona. About eighty men and women arrived during the day. Gave injections and dressings.

February 8 Spent day visiting all houses in the bush and mixing with the people. Visited No. 2 Arona. Gave injections.

February 9 Gave injections and dressings. Lined and addressed all people on health and hygiene. Gave propaganda talk which was well received. Work commenced on new village site and road.

February 10 Left Arona 1100 hrs. arrived Kamarain 1200. Luluais reported bringing food.

February 11 Lined and addressed people. Gave injections and dressings. Luluai of Puntibasse paid a visit in afternoon.

Febuary 12 Left 1130 hrs. arrived 1430 hrs. Major Wainwright US. medical corps and Flight Lieutenant Mick Leahy RAAF arrived on special mission.

Febuary 13 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Inkena. Lined and addressed people. Returned camp 1430 hrs.

February 14 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Kundana. Gave medical aid and a short talk. Returned to camp 1500 hrs.

February 15 People of Sassaura, Omaura and lower village of Kundana visited camp for medical attention.

February 16 Left camp 0900 hrs. Visited Onaninka. Lined and addressed people on general hygiene. Returned to camp 1300 hrs.

February 17 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Onomu. Lined and addressed people. Gave injections. Returned to camp 1630 hrs.

February 18 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Akuna. Gave injections and talk on hygiene. Returned to camp 1400 hrs. Signal from Flt/Lt. Leahy asking for assistance in the form of local labour. Sent word to all special constables in area to report following morning with all available men and knives.

February 19 Total muster of nearly fivehundred men from the seven local villages. Moved to site of air strip and in course of day, cleared area one thousand yards by forty yards.

February 20 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Sassaura. Addressed people and gave injections. Returned to camp 1300 hrs. Received signal from Flt/Lt. Leahy informing me that men from Kundana, Tamarain and Arona had completed work on the strip.

February 21 Left camp 0830 hrs. Visited Omaura village. Gave medical treatment and a talk on hygiene. Returned to camp 1300 hrs.

February 22 Heavy rain all day. No outside activities.

February 23 Left camp 0800 hrs. Visited Inkana. Inspected village and addressed people. Returned to camp 1400 hrs. Signal from Flt/Lt. Leahy asking for my attendance at strip following morning.

February 24 Left camp 0600 hrs. arrived strip 0800 hrs. Douglas C47 landed 0830 hrs and departed 0915 hrs. with Flt/Lt. Leahy. Took over carrier line and excess stores. Returned to camp 1330 hrs.

February 25 Despatched Flt/Lt. Leahy's carrier line to Kainantu Station for onward movement to Bena Bena. People of Inkana paid a visit for medical attention.

February 26 Despatched carrier line to Kainantu Station for police rations for ensueing month. Left camp 0930 hrs. Visited Onaninka. Returned to camp 1230 hrs.

February 27 People of Sassaura paid a visit for medical attention. Received signal to return to station by evening of Feb.28.

February 28 Left Pass Camp 0800 hrs. arrived Kainantu Station 1300 hrs. Received orders to proceed to area west of Mt. Hagen for special duty.

NATIVE SITUATION: At last, after three months of patient work, the whole of the Gadsup Area is once more under complete control. The main reason for the capitulation of these so called hostile villages, was the underground propaganda movement that I started last month. This proved to be very successful indeed, and when I visited the upper village of Kundana on Feb.2 I found nearly two hundred natives awaiting my arrival. This was the first time that I had seen any of them at close quarters and also the first time that they had contacted a government officer for a period of some months.

The atmosphere was somewhat strained at first, but when I set up my table of medical gear, it wasn't long before I had them lined and was looking them over for sores and other complaints. Twentyone injections were given and quite a few dressings applied. Some of the women I found suffering from ay Aillis resulting from the Japanese occupation. The Japanese paid several visits to this village during the time that they were at Arona. I delivered a good propaganda talk and gave them to understand that we were

holding nothing against them as regards their previous conduct. This talk was well received and they promised full co-operation in future. On my later visit I found the village neatly swept, new houses being built and the road being cleared. Apparently they intend to live up to the promise they made. The lower village is also in good conditionaand the people very receptive as regards hygiene talks etc.

Arona, the other village that suffered from the Japanese visit has also swung into line, and during my stay there I received all the help and attention possible from the people. A new rest house was built and work commenced on a new village site. These people up till now, have been living in the bush under poor conditions and are in a bad way as regards sores and general health. Over thirty injections were given and these were very much appreciated. By some freak of luck, one of the people whom I contacted on my first visit and treated with lysol, the only antiseptic I had with me, was more or less rid of his sores and able to get about as if he had never been infected. When previously contacted he was unable to walk. I think that this, more than anything else, prompted the other people to give me a trial, and by their reactions I'd say that they were more than satisfied. When I called for labour to clear the strip, all, the men of Kundana and Arona came willingly to do their bit.

The advent of Major Wainwright of the US. Army Medical Corps and Flight Lieutenant Mick Leahy of the RAAF, with the construction of an air strip and the subsequent landing of a Douglas C47, has helped to promote a certain amount of harmonious feeling amongst all the natives of the area. When called upon by Flt/Lt. Leahy for local labour, I was able on short notice to muster nearly five hundred men from the villages of Akuna, Inkana, Omaura, Sassaura, Onaninka and both villages of Kundana. A lot of these people are old enemies, but they all worked together in perfect harmony, and in the course of a days work had cleared an area onethousand yards by forty yards. The work was finished on the second day by men from Kundara, Memarain and Arona. When the plane landed, all the natives turned up to see the results of their work, and they were greatly pleased and somewhat overawed by beeing actually able to touch the plane. This is the first time that any of them have seen a plane stationary. If this strip is put to extensive use, in a short space of time tribal arguements will be a thing of the past.

The Aiyura Experimental Farm is also doing a lot towards this end. Now, all local labour is employed, and all are mixing freely together with no thought of fighting. Almost the entire male population of Onomu have gone to work on the farm. Previously these people were very hard to contact. Akuna and Tombenakenu have also added some of their manpower to the Aiyura labour line.

All the villages are in first class order, and one would go a long way to find a group of people more helpful and co-operative than those in this area. Any work I have asked them to do has been done on the spot with several villages clamouring for the priviledge of the job.

VILLAGE GARDENS: All are flourishing and many villages have increased and are still increasing their cultivation areas.

LULUAIS: All have carried out instructions re gardens, houses and roads, and are enforcing hygiene rules in their respective villages.

ROADS: With the exception of those in the Puntibasse area, all are in good order and reconstruction work is still in progress.

HEALTH: There are still a few cases of mumps lasting from the epidemic noted in report No. Kainantu 4-43/44 but these are dying out. Casualties have been very light. No dysentery or other epidemic disease was found in any of the villages. Since the injections given to the people of Kundana and Arona, the sores are clearing up and general health is improving. During the month one hundred and fortytwo injections were given for treatment of syphilis and framboesia.

Very few flies and mosquitoes were noticed in the villages. All the people are more or less fly conscious and are keeping the village areas clean.

MISSIONS: The [illegible] dealt with under the heading of Special Constables.

REST HOUSES: [illegible] good order. Repairs have been carried out and in some cases new [illegible]es built.

SPECIAL CONSTABLES: All are doing their work ably and well in supervising village cleanliness and hygiene. The work of the Patrol Officer is made easier by these mission helpers and their local knowledge.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY: The attached police are carrying out their duties in the traditional style under the guidance of constable Soame who carries out his duties exceedingly well.

Good show!
[illegible]
17/3

B. Wickham - Sgt.
B. Wickham Sgt.,
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DEK 30/
District of Central Highlands,
Sub District Office,
KAINANTU.
22nd.Nov. 1946.

The District Officer,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1946/47

Report of a Patrol to GADSUP Area by a/ADO R.I.Skinner.

AREA : All villages in Gadsup language group (less ONTENTU) and including those villages in the TAIORA language group which are geographically included in the GADSUP area and those villages located on the Markham fall of the Ramu - Markham Divide, which do not fall into any of the main language groups in the Kainantu Sub District. Generally East of Kainantu Station.

OBJECTS : (1) To investigate and adjust an outbreak of fighting between ONAMINKA and SASSAURA villages.
(2) To purchase land at PUNTIBASSA for an Agriculture Sub-Station.
(3) To check census.
(4) Routine administrative patrol.

PERSONNEL: R.I.Skinner, a/Assistant District Officer
No. 3074 Constable TEMBI, NGPF
11 rank and file members of NGPF
MEO MUHEPAO
5 MTT trainees from GADSUP group.

DURATION : 30 Oct 46 - 8 Nov 46
and
14 Nov 46 - 20 Nov 46.
17 days.

DIARY : Oct 30: Dep. KAINANTU. Via H.A.E.S. AIYURA to OMAURA Rest House.
Oct 31: At OMAURA Rest House investigating fighting between SASSAURA and ONAMINKA. Messrs. R. Stephens and M.G. and L. Tudor visited patrol.
Nov 1: Convicted men to Kainantu. OMAURA and SASSAURA villages censussed. SDA Mission, OMAURA (Mr. D.A.Brennan) visited. Returned to Rest House.
2: To ONAMINKA - census. To ARAU - census. Camped.
3: To OMISUAN via SABIA and SAMBAIWA. OMISUAN and MIRIR censussed. Visit to MIRIR hamlet. Camped at OMISUAN.
4: To SAMBAIWA. SAMBAIWA and SABIA censussed. To KORANKE - census. To WAMPUR. Camped.
5: WAMPUR and TAMPIT censussed, as composite village. To KAMBAIRA - census. To TOMBEMBAKA - census. To PUNTIBASSA Rest House. Camped.
6: PUNTIBASSA censussed. To BIHUR[illegible]EN - census. To Agriculture Sub-Station. Camped.
7: Agriculture Sub-Station land purchased. To MAKARAIN - census. To ARONA Aerodrome - inspected Camped.
8: To Kainantu via SDA Mission, Omaura and HAES, Aiyura. Police detachment and patrol equipment left at ARONA drome i/c Constable TEMBI.
9-13: At Kainantu.
14: To ARONA aerodrome. To ARONA-WAUYOKA village. ARONA-PENGGOMUNA visited. Camped ARONA Rest House
15: ARONA-WAUYOKA (ARONA No.1) and ARONA-PENGGOMUNA (ARONA No. 2) censussed. To KUNDAKA Rest House via ARONA drome. Camped.

DIARY : (Cont)

Nov 16: To KUNDAWA-VIOKA (Kundawa No. 1) - census.
To KUNDAWA-APUNAKA (Kundawa No. 2) - census.
To KUNDAWA Rest House - camped.

17: To IKAWA - census. To TONGWEAKENU - census. To KUNDAWA Rest House via SDA Mission.

18: To Mr. R.Stephens camp. Labour and quarters inspected and complaints heard. To SDA Mission. War Damage claim, Mr. D.A.Brennan, investigated. To Mr. L.Tudors camp. Labour inspected. To SAIORA - census. To BARABUNA - camped.

19: BARABUNA people lined and counted - village book not available. To AKUNA via SAIORA and SDA Mission. AKUNA and AKAMONTA censussed. Camped. Rev. A.Freriehs, Lutheran Mission, SAIPLUKA, visited patrol. Camped at AKUNA.

20: To WEPEPA - census. To OMAKUNA - census. To AIYURA, via AKUNA, - census. To KAINANTU.

Note : The delay to the patrol between 9 - 13 Nov was caused by:-

(a) Return to Kainantu to attend to correspondence requiring expeditious attention and intended to be for two days only but return to AROMA delayed by

(b) illness - mild dysentery - of a/ADO Skinner.

CENSUS A census checks was conducted in all villages visited with the exception of BARABUNA - the village book having been taken to Kainantu by a previous patrol. In this village a count was made and 296 people lined - 106 more than for the previous census. Births since the time of the previous patrol and pregnancies were noted.

At SAIORA it was stated that no census had been taken and a census was taken - on paper. It was later found that the village book was at Kainantu.

Both the above villages will be included in the TAIORA census when taken as they belong to that language group.

The ARAU group of villages - ARAU, SABIA, SAMBAIWA, OMISUAN-MIRIR, although TAIORA speaking, are cut off from the bulk of the TAIORA language group by an area of unpatrolled country and a section of the GADSUP group. These villages, together with WAMPUR-TAMPIT, BINUMARIEN, which are not GADSUP speaking are included in the GADSUP census for lack of a better classification.

Vital Statistics.

In the following villages, deaths, since the last census, exceeded births:- ARAU (3:6), OMISUAN (3:11), KORAMBE (1:2), WAMPUR-TAMPIT (2:5), BINUMARIEN (1:3), AROMA-PENGGORUMA (12:16), KUNDAWA-VIOKA (6:12), IKAWA (24:26).

It is of interest to note that five of these villages are on the MARKHAM fall and subject to tropical ulcers, tinea and malaria. It is only a matter of time, as things stand, before the OMISUAN-MIRIR group passes out of existence. IKAWA was found to be filthy. The only recent out-break of dysentery occurred here. Snake bite accounted for three of the sixteen AROMA deaths.

Although figures indicating deaths of children by age groups were not maintained it was

CENSUS : (Cont.)
noted that the infantile death rate was high.

In the villages visited, excluding BARABUNA and SAIORA for which mortality figures were not available, births totalled 216, deaths 168 - a ratio of 122.6 births per 100 deaths.

Natives Absent from Village.

As there were no natives known to be absent under indenture all natives away from their village are shown as 'Casual Labour'. These include casual labourers employed by ADO, Kainantu, OIC Aiyura, private employers and natives attending Mission 'schools'. They total 1 - males 68, females 4.

New Names.

94 new male names and 161 new female names were added to the census - excluding SAIORA and BARABUNA, where 16 and 40 and 40 and 66, respectively, were added. The bulk of these came for the two AROMA villages but new names were added in all but seven of the thirty one villages visited.

A notable increase was in the numbers of females of marriageable age who presented themselves. This indicates increased confidence - the absence and elusiveness of these girls has been a feature deemed worthy of comment in most village books and in every patrol report dealing with the MADSUP area.

Migrations.

Most of the migrations shown are inter-village only. The only inward migrations from another Sub-District were 15 (4 and 11) into BINUMARIEN from the Markham. These represented people who had previously - years ago - migrated out following fighting.

Pregnant Women.

A total of 111 pregnant women were sighted and noted in the books of the villages concerned.

General.

Many of the village books had been completed by ANGAU personnel and in some no attempt had been made at family grouping. This added difficulty to checking. Many people are known by several different names - and often a diminutive of their proper name is given to the officer compiling a book - so that unless family grouping is observed a great deal of time is lost. Also, there is a practise in this area of giving to a new born child the name of a lately deceased child of the same parents. Where the difference in age is not great confusion can be create

A few of the 'new names' appear in pre-war village books but the natives concerned have absented themselves when new books were being prepared. In some instances this was due to the census being taken some distance from the village concerned.

In several villages people who had been listed as 'Deceased' re-appeared. It appears that it is easier to report a person dead than to explain his absence. Future patrols should pay attention to this aspect.

Throughout the area absentees reached [illegible] on not more than two occasions - apart from people absent

/at

CENSUS : (Cont)
at work or in hospital. Generally it was well below this figure and 100% appearance was normal.

During the war the practice of lining people well away from their villages was common. For example - OMISUAN, SABIA and SAMBAWA were all lined at ARAU on several occasions. At other times OMISUAN and MIRIR were lined at WAIPUR - 3½ hours hard walk over difficult country for young, fit men. At another time AIYURA people were discussed at Aiyura aerodrome, ONANINKA and SASSAURA at OMAURA Rest House and so on. This undesirable practise will be discontinued. New village books are needed, for this another reason in many villages but books are not available.

As patrol report covers are not available detailed census figures are attached, as Appendix 'C'.

PREVIOUS PATROLS.

During 1944 Lieut. Stevenson, ANGAU, occupied a Base Camp in the area and conducted a census.
Lieut. Blyton, ANGAU - June 1945.
Lieut. J.D.Carruthers-ANGAU - November, 1945.

NATIVE SITUATION.

ONANINKA - SASSAURA Fighting.

Whilst there was no Officer at Kainantu, in August 1946, (I was on patrol at the opposite end of the sub-district) a number of ONANINKA men were attacked by SASSAURA. The circumstances were:-

A party of Onaninka men were chasing a wild pig in their section of the bush. The pig ran onto ground to which Sassaura held the hunting rights. They were seen by a Sassaura man who called out that they were chasing a Sassaura pig. A group of men who were engaged in a youth initiation ceremony ran to the scene and, after an argument, one Sassaura man recognised the man who had killed his father. He shot and killed him and then wounded another man. Sassaura men then opened fire on Onaninka and nine more men were wounded. Although the Onaninka party was the larger and they were all armed they did not retaliate but ran away. Next day they came to Kainantu to complain - followed by Sassaura with their version. A one day visit was paid to the area and the man responsible for the killing was arrested. At the request of both villages and the Paramount Luluai of the area the departure of the patrol was delayed until their so-called 'Christmas' was over. On 28 Oct Constable MALAKOR of KUNDIAWA Base Camp unwisely took a party of Sassaura men to work on the main road on Onaninka land. This party, with MALAKOR, was attacked by Onaninka and three Sassaurans slightly wounded. A general battle, bloodless, now took place in the vicinity of the OMAURA Rest House.

On the arrival of the patrol on 30 Oct both parties were sent for and a good roll-up of men from both villages, together with a number of OMAURA men who had joined in, gathered. A full day was spent gathering evidence and it was possible to ascertain which men had been engaged on both occasions, which men had actually fired arrows and which men had scored hits on their opponents. Those chiefly responsible were sentenced to terms of imprisonment up to six months whilst others received shorter terms and were put to

/work

NATIVE SITUATION : (Cont).
work on the main road. Fines were inflicted in certain cases.

These two occasions marked the only occasions fighting had occurred in the area during the past seven months. The two villages are long-standing enemies. The first occasion was largely the result of of circumstances - the second was caused by the action of MAIAKOR in taking Sassaura men to work on enemy land. On each occasion a man known as 'PAPATULLA' - a mission-appoined 'Boss-boy' - goaded the other men on and, on the second occasion, joined in himself. It was unfortunate that the second out-break occurred as the Onaninkas had hitherto shown considerable restraint - or, possibly, fear.

The manner in which both sides presented themselves was pleasing and each was glad enough to present the matter to a third party for adjustment. The Onaninkas were very disappointed that no Sassaura man was killed by the patrol and threaten to kill one themselves at a later date - this quite openly. For this reason it is proposed to recommend the deportation, after the expiration of his sentence, to Mt. Hagen where he has been committed, of the man rerponsible for the killing. This may prevent a further outbreak.

KUNDANA-VIOKA (Kundana No. 1).

On only one other occasion was anything indicative of an unstable native situation encountered. On completion of census at VIOKA, a lad, aged about ten, with a badly cut knee, was observed. As it appeared to be gangrenous instructions were given for him to be carried to Kainantu Hospital. The luluai went to seek volunteers for this task - the boy is an orphan - and within a moment all the able bodied men had disappeared. After waiting several hours they all returned and the lad was carried to Hospital. Those men who had failed to return within a reasonable time were required to do a certain amount of extra road work. This incident, although small, is somewhat indicative of the unstable and suspicious outlook of this area generally and much patience, with some firmness, will be necessary to overcome this attitude.

F.V, SABIA, SAMBAIWA, OMISUAN, MIRIR.

This group of villages, located on the WANROW River headwaters, speak the TAIORA language but for geographic reasons have been included in the GADSUP census - as previously. They have been in contact longer that most of the villages in Kainantu Sub-District and the Lutheran Mission has strong influence amongst them. They are a very satisfactory group - vastly different from the bulk of the TAIORA language group - most of whom are under influence only or else barely contacted.

A dispute concerning land between OMISUAN and SAMBAIWA was adjusted. A number of years ago, following fighting, Sambaiwa people moved over on to Omisuan ground and made gardens on the Omisuan slopes of Mt. ARDONA. These were later abandoned but lately Sambaiwa people have made new gardens on the old clearings. Omisuan people complained. It was decided, at a conference of representatives of both villages and myself, that the present crop should be allowed to matore. The Sambaiwa people were then to make a gift offering of one-quarter of the ncrop to Omisuan for a feast to be shared by both peoples. After that Sambaiwa is to withdraw from the area but one man, WANI of Sambaiwa, is to retain crop rights to pandannus planted by himself. This was accepted as satisfactory to both parties.

WAMPUR, TAMPIT, BINUMARIEN.

These villages, the first two of which form a composite village for census purposes - are not members of the Gadsup language group. BINUMARIEN is all that remains of a larger group of villages but fighting and emigration following fighting, have reduced it to a small village. Since the last census - fifteen people - the remnants of OMAMA and UBANOI hamlets, have returned from LAGUSIMAN (Markham) where they migrated following a massacre

Two items of historical interest were noted in this area. One - it was stated that the road between WAMPUR and KORAEN

NATIVE SITUATION: (Cont)

(KAMBAIRA or KAMBAIDAM) was first constructed by a German office: The roa is a narrow, somewaht dangerous bridle track which follo the WANTON River - at a height of some 2000 feet above the River.

Secondly - two men who claimed to have assisted in the construction of the original aerodrome at 'KAIMDI' (Morobe Goldfields) presented themselves. It would seem they were imprisoned by a patrol which came from Morobe, about 1922-24, following an attack by Binumarien on Wampur.

SAIORA, BARABUNA.

These are also TAIORA speaking people. SAIORA is geographically in the Gadsup area and the visitn to BARABUNA was made because of a promise given some time ago. Both villages lined well but, like most of the TAIORA are somewhat unstable and unreliable. Although far from keen to carry patrol equipment they were most keen to accept presents.

ARONA Villages.

These people seem to have had surprisingly little contact although, apparently, amongst the first Upper Ramu people to be visited byan officer - who came up from the Markham survey the Arona falls and returned. This was some years before the firs penetration of the area. The villages were occupied by the Japane Previously a few cases of syphillis had been treated here. One child, who could have been a Japanese half-caste, was sighted on this visit. The people proved most friendly - after a first 'doubtful' period and 144 new names were added to. More new namesx will be added when The PENGGOMUNA (Arona No. 2, so-called) people are lined at their main village instead of at WAUYOMA wher they wre found to be ready waiting on this occasion.

VAILALA Madness or Cargo Cult.

Whilst no signs of this cult were seen in villages actually visited it was learned that in areas and villages x further South - unpatrolled - the cult is in full swing. A local variation - that the goods and valuables which come to members are passed from the bowels of favoured persons - was stated to be in being. Houses have been erected and ceremonies are practised. No first hand knowledge was gained. The same cult is in vogue in the South-West (KOMANU) corner of the Sub-District. There the valuables, in that case mainly arms and ammunition - spring forth from the ground and from the waters of a certain swamp after an old woman chews barks and spits into the swamp. Temples have been erected and look-out towers constructed. Members are issued with 'passes' in the form of paper warrants wheih permit them to share in the wealth belonging to the organisation.

General.

No other village of the thirty-one visited needs speci mention. In all of them the people were lined waiting when the patrol arrived - or else lined readily when called upon to do so.

There is a keen demand for footballs in the area and it would be a excellent thing if we could supply, free, footballs as a reward for civic worth - on a village basis. A few bladders are available but covers are not.

HEALTH AN HYGIENE.

Serious action had to be taken in only one village - IKANA - to improve hygiene conditions. Here, all hands worked under supervision to construct new latrines and rubbish pits and clean the village and burn rubbish and refuse. Incidentally - in this village of 281 people deaths - 26 - were greater that anywhere else both in number and on a proportionhe basis. Most of these were caused by dysentery or allied disease. Oddly enough - births - 24 - were also greater than elsewhere.

In most places latrines and rubbish pits are in use. An attempt will be made to improve the design of latrines. Small

/round

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:(Cont)
found openings, for obvious reasons, are unsuitable. An elongated aperture of the type used in Moslemic countries will be tried. Rubbish pits are only partly effective as no suitable cover has as yet been devised.

In the villages on the Markham fall tropical ulcers were prevalent and tinea common.

Approximately 220 MAB injections were given - mostly for framboesia but some for ulcers and bad scabies.

Approximately 40 cases weresent to Kainantu Hospital. They needed treatment beyond the scope of the patrol.

Apart from sores etc the standard of health was reasonably high. Infant mortality rate would appear to be high.

N.C.O MUNEFAO accompanied the patrol and again did a very useful job. He is a sensible lad who works well. Five MTT trainees from the Kainantu school also accompanied the patrol and under MUNEFAO's guidance and supervision worked well - displaying considerable keenness.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Main Road.

Recent rain had caused considerable damage to the Main KAINANTU-PUNTIBASSA road. This road is usable by jeep from Kainantu to the Markham - Ramu divide between MAMARAIN and PUNTIBASSA. This damage was repaired and certain improvements made. All bridges were found to be in good condition. A number of small culverts were removed and replaced by rubble drains. These are safer and last longer.

A track connecting the SDA Mission, OMAURA, with the main road was improved so as to make it a jeep road and the old cart road from the SDA Mission to KUNDANA Rest House was repaired and converted into a jeep road. Very little work was necessary on each track. This puts the SDA Mission into the main road system which formerly by-passed it.

Branch Roads.

With only a very few exceptions the villages visited had prepared bridle or foot tracks prior to the arrival of the patrol. Most of these were satisfactory. The worst exceptions were WAMPUR-TAMPIT and PUNTIBASSA. The former had concentrated on a display road a few hundred yards from the village but had neglected a number of bad and dangerous patches on the KAMBAIRA-WAMPUR road. Both WAMPUR and KAMBAIRA have been instructed to improve their section. PUNTIBASSA had neglected their section of the TOMBEKDAKA-PUNTIBASSA road and their section of the track from PUNTIBASSA to BINUMARIPA. Work on these portions was started.

Instead of committing the OMANINKA and SASSAURA men to Kainantu Gaol they have been used to carry out road work on the OMAURA - ARONA aerodrome area.

MISSIONS.

The SDA Mission, OMAURA, (Mr. D.A.Brennan) is the only mission station in the area. In the main SDA missionaries exert a good influence although if they could find more time to give attention to health and hygiene in the villages under their influence it would be of great value. In one or two instances SDA appointed 'boss-boys' had been a considerable nuisance but these seem to have reformed or lost their influence - with the exception of OMANINKA village. Their mark will spend the next few months at Mt. Hagen.

In the villages on the Markham fall the Lutheran Mission had exercised a great deal of influence. These people enquire as to the possibility of helpers being stationed amongst them. They were told that, although any hostility which may have existed between this Mission and the Administration was at an end, no recommendations for the posting of helpers would be made until the Lutheran Mission had eliminated all German trained, non-pidgin speaking natives from its teachers and helpers. Apart from this the missions and the Administration were now resolved to work

/together

MISSIONS : (Cont)

for the good of the natives.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

A feature of life in the GADSUP area is that of sist exchange. A youth can only obtain a wife if he can exchange a sister or other female relative. Because of the disparity in some brothers and sisters it often occurs that a lad of (age of) 10 or 12 may be married to a young woman of 18 or 19 - sometimes a young man to an elderly woman. A man usually marries his deceased brother's wife. These practices result in some oddly assorted unions .The young boy with a young woman for a 'wife' usually appears embarrassed - she disdainful and truculent.

It was noted that a young or recently bereaved wide paints her face black, puts ashes and charcoal in her hair and bedecks herself with all the rubbish she can find. Articles such as discarded native attire, strips of lava-lava, dead leaves etc are hung about her person. It was stated that they are worn for some months - apparently until they drop off.

MAP:

The U.S.A.A.F. Provisional Map - 1"/1 mile - proved reasonably accurate although villages and roads are often misplaced and villages and streams wrongly named.

A trace has been prepared showing the present siting of roads and villages and some place and feature names are corrected. If this be placed over a 1/63360 Provisional Map it will enable any required corrections to be made.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most of the officials were satisfactory but, as usual a number of weak reeds were in evidence. Luluais, as indicated hereunder, were relieved of office - for the reason shown - and replacements selected. Recommendations for official confirmation of these reductions and appointments, until the new appointees have been given a reasonable trial. In each case the new official was elected by a gathering of the men of the community and was promised their support.

VILLAGE	OLD LULUAI	REASON FOR CHANGE	NEW APPOINTEE.
TAMPIT	TAUA	Resigned owing to age and ill-health	TUTIMA (Ex- Tultul)
KORANKE	Vacant	Migration of old luluai in 1945.	OMARA
BINUMARIEN	Vacant	Former luluai deceased	MARARO
OMISUAN-MIRIR	Vacant	Former luluai deceased	IRIKI
ARONE - PENGGOMUNA	Vacant	Had previously been included as part of ARONA-WAUYOKA	WAIOKO
KUNDANA - VIOKA	DEARUWA	At request of people. Has been unsatisfactory for some time. Frequently disappears into bush for long periods - no control and bad influence.	YA'ENA
KUNDANA-APUNAKA		Resigned - lack of support of people and alleged ill-health.	TIMAIYOA

The luluai of BARABUNA, KAINU, is growing old and is deaf. He wants to resign in favour of his son. However - the men of the village were uncertain as to whom they wanted appointed so they were advised to consider the matter and informed that

/ma

an appointment would be made during the forthcoming TAIORA patrol.

The following tultuls were appointed:

VILLAGE	OLD TULTUL	REASON FOR CHANGE	NEW APPOINTEE.
TAWTIT	TUTINA	Promoted luluai	TAKI
OMISUAN - MIMIR	Vacant	Former luluai deceased and size of hamlet does not justify appointment of luluai. OMISUAN man made luluai and MIMIR man tultul.	MIMUMAI
PUNTIBASSA ANTI hamlet	Position created	PUNTIBASSA has two luluais but the largest hamlet - ANTI - is without a representative. At request of ANTI people tultul appointed.	APU

These appointments as tultul were made before the receipt of a signal from District Officer, GARUKA, indicating that such appointments should not be made. No badges or other sign of rank was given to appointees - with the exception of TAWTIT where the new appointee took over the cap of the newly appointed luluai.

In most villages there is at least one 'boss-boy'. Some of these are self-appointed, some are Mission appointed and some were appointed by ANGAU personnel, District Services, roadmasters etc. They are an unnecessary evil and are not recognised as such. Some of them should be the luluai of the village - some should be tultul. Others have no claim to office at all.

The Paramount Luluai, PUMPUA of AKUNA failed to impress as a capable or influential type. He carefully avoids any contact with areas which are in anyway disturbed.

AGRICULTURE.

Land required for the Agriculture Sub-Station at PUNTIBASSA was purchased. Arrangements had been made to meet OIC, NAES, AIYURA at Puntibassa but this officer (Mr. A.J.Schindler) returned to Aiyura several days earlier that he had notified as being his intention and failed to keep the appointment. The land was, however, bought.

An attempt to determine the ownership had been made by Lieut. Stevenson, ANGAU, but the genealogy upon which he based his finding was given to him by one of the luluais, TITAO, and neglected mention of one branch of descendants of the original owner - who had migrated across the Asaro-Markham divide and settled on the land. The ownership finally arrived at gave TITAO somewhat less shares than he had led Mr. Stevenson to believe. The genealogy upon which this is based is attached as Appendix 'D'.

At Aiyura Station on the return journey to AROWA on 14 Nov I had the privelege of meeting Mr. Cottrell Dormer, Director of Agriculture, and Mr. Froggart. En route to visit PUNTIBASSA Mr. Cottrell Dormer accompanied me in the Kaiyuntu jeep. Opportunity was taken to discuss numerous matters appertaining to agriculture and a considerable amount of information gained from Mr. Cottrell Dormer's remarks.

Preliminary enquiries were made in the villages interested in the purchase of land for the N.A.E.S., Aiyura.

MOTOR TRANSPORT.

Because of the anticipated visit, on short notice, of

MOTOR TRANSPORT: (Cont)

the Director of District Services and Native Affairs and the District Officer, SAROKA, it was decided to take the jeep. A second reason - the natives of the AROKA area had been complaining that, whilst they were required to look after a vehicle road no vehicle ever used it. The arrival of two jeeps together made quite an impression. The use of the vehicle made it possible to save a good deal of time.

On the first day of the patrol heavy rain was encountered. Nearing OMAURA Mission, in a heavy rain storm, a section of newly made road collapsed and the jeep turned a somersault. One native was slightly injured, suffering minor facial cuts. The jeep suffered a damaged windscreen, a cracked battery and a few dents. Afterwards, the engine seemed to run better than ev That all passengers escaped injury was amazing - and most fortunate. For the remainder of the patrol the vehicle proved its usefulness in many ways.

CONCLUSION.

It is safe to say that, after a stormy past, the SADSUP area is quieter and more stable than ever before. But, as with all other Upper Ramu natives, trouble can arise on very short notice. Our problem now is to supply them with some worthy substitute for the fighting which hitherto formed such a big part of their life. Sorcery has a strong hold now but, with fighting stopped and new substitute provided, it will become a much more powerful force. The supply of the much needed footballs and the organisation of inter-village and inter-group competitions, later leading to inter-Sub-District matches, will provide but a partial and temporary substitute. But as a first step it is highly desirable. Other more more thorough and more important measures must follow.

(R.I.Skinner) a/ADO

Attached:

APPENDIX A - Report on Base Camps and Personnel
APPENDIX B - Report on NGPF Detachment
APPENDIX C - Report on SADSUP Census
APPENDIX D - Genealogy upon Which ownership of PUNTIBASSA land was based.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "A" PRK 21946/45

BASE CAMPS.

The following base camps are maintained in the area visited :-

AIYURA. Z.51. Const. INAHAU.
AIYURA villages.

AKUNA. 3879 Const. MUDAN.
AKUNA, TOMBENAKENU, IKANA, ANOMONTA villages.

ONAMUNA. Z.40 Const. MERAKAMI.
WOPEPA, ONAMUNA villages.

KUNDANA. 3149 Const. NALAKOR.
KUNDANA-APUMANA, ONANINKA, ONAUBA, SASSAURA, SAIORA, BARABUNA.

ARONA AERODROME 3067 Const. PORKI.
ARONA-WAGYORA, ARONA-PENGGOMUNA, MAMARAIN villages and supervision ARONA strip.

PUNTIBASSA. Z.18 L/Cpl. GUNUA.
PUNTIBASSA, BINUMARIEN and supervision PUNTIBASSA Agricultural Sub-station.

KORANKE. Z.153 Const. IRAMBI.
KORANKE, KAMBAIRA, WAMPUR-TAMPIT, ARAU, ARAU- SAMBAIWA, ARAU-SABIA, OMISUAN, MIRIM villages.

Const. INAHAU. - Not a very useful type although a trier. The AIYURAS are not easy to deal with mainly due to the lack of a good Luluai. His main function recently has been attending to stores landed at AIYURA strip whilst the KAINANTU strip has been out of use.

Const. MUDAN. - A good type who tries hard. The Paramount Luluai, PUMPUA of AKUNA, is a doubtful quantity and MUDAN has him to contend with.

Const. MERAKAMI.- Not very satisfactory and consideration is being given to his replacement.

Const. NALAKOR. - Has done an excellent job despite having to deal with the longstanding ONANINNA - SASSAURA feud. In some respects the best Constable in the Sub-District Detachment. He has done a great deal to bring SAIORA and BARABUNA (both of Taiora language group) under a fair degree of influence. Potential N.C.S. but curiously lacking in confidence in handling other police. Consideration will be given at a later date to bring him to the station. with a view to overcoming this failing.

Const. PORKI. - Has done a good job and keeps ARONA strip in good condition. He has also done well with the ARONA villages and, in all ways, appears to be a good influence in the area. He has handled stores landed at ARONA in a manner satisfactory to the Europeans concerned.

P.T.O.

L/Cpl GUNUA. - For an N.C.O. his work is only fair. On the other hand the PUNTIBASSA and PINUMARIEN people are not, in some ways, as cooperative as elsewhere.

Const. IRAMEI. - A great trier. He has, however, adopted the policy of letting the willing horse work, in that ATAU and KARAMEE have done a great deal of road work, whilst the less easily influenced WAMPUR - TANTIX villages have done very little. His section generally, is most satisfactory.

Of the Base Camps generally, it may be said that, bearing in mind the past bad reputation of the GADSUP area, the work done has been good and, as far as I could ascertain, the harm small.

R.I. Skinner

(R.I. Skinner a/ADO)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX "B" FNK 21946/47.

Reg.No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
3074	Const.	TOMU.	Acted as Senior Constable in a satisfactory manner. An old soldier - reliable and should make an N.C.O.
2054	"	AMUSA.	Generally useful and tries. Inclined to be unreliable and unpredictable.
3145	"	BILANGOMA.	Of little use on patrol or on the station and generally regarded by his fellow policemen as a nuisance.
3275	"	BOKE.	Tries - and is generally satisfactory.
4115	"	DUAR.	Useful and reliable.
Z.41	"	MERAWEI.	A useful and reliable constable. Young, but steady.
3143	"	KIWUGL.	A good man generally but useless when required to deal with fellow Chimbus.
Z.85	"	[illegible]TA.	A quite reliable young constable. Satisfactory.
3266.	"	POKIA.	A good man when under supervision but inclined to be overbearing towards natives when not under direct control.
3150	"	TOKAN.	Badly disciplined. Useful only when under direct and constant control.
3227		TOKUA.	Dull and unreliable. Requires supervision.

3074 Const. TOMU. - Proved more satisfactory in the capacity in which he acted than any of the N.C.Os. available have shown themselves. His knowledge of drill, word of command only need to be improved and he will be recommended for promotion. His control generally is good.

The Detachment generally proved more satisfactory than when under the control of the Station N.C.Os. Most of the Detachment had an easy time but responded well when called upon.

(R.I.Skinner a/ADO.)

...TRICT OF LAU - KOR OUTER. ...SAGOE CIRCUIT ...NOVEMBER 1946 TO MAY 1946/47

VILLAGE	Births.		Deaths.		O/A.		New Houses.		Migrations. IN		Migrations. OUT		Total Population M/F		Total Adults M/F		Total Taxpayable. M/F		TOTAL	Pregnant.	Infant	Sml Chl.
AIYURA.	3	8	2	4	10	1	2	5	-	7	2	3	77	88	46	95	153	176	329	7	[illegible]	
ASERA.	2	4	3	-	4	-	2	8	-	3	-	3	48	66	61	78	113	139	343	2	[illegible]	
ASAMUNTA.	2	6	1	3	1	-	3	-	3	1	1	1	46	28	35	30	68	58	168	4	[illegible]	
AWAU.	3	-	2	2	3	-	4	-	1	2	-	3	38	19	28	47	69	66	135	6	[illegible]	
AIOKA-																						
FUNGAMEKA	8	5	9	7	-	-	19	60	-	-	-	1	83	37	31	73	94	110	204	7	KASOKA.	
AGUBA.																						
WAIKOKA.	3	9	2	4	-	-	20	45	2	4	-	2	53	33	33	75	86	108	194	7	BARO.	SIBU.
BENUSAIKEN	1	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	3	12	-	2	12	14	25	37	39	51	90	3	BURAKO	LAZ.
LIKARA.	12	12	9	17	7	-	3	3	1	4	-	-	81	64	56	73	144	137	281	8	[illegible]	
KAWAIKA.	3	1	-	1	4	-	-	2	1	3	6	6	23	32	19	22	46	54	100	3	AIDAIZE.	[illegible]
KORAKEL.	-	1	-	2	4	-	-	-	12	13	-	3	33	85	28	23	65	48	113	1	[illegible]	
KUNDAKA-																						
APUNAKA	4	8	3	5	3	-	-	-	3	3	1	4	61	43	40	58	104	101	205	8	TUAKYOA.	
KUNDAKA-																						
[illegible]OKA.	4	2	9	3	3	-	4	2	1	2	1	2	55	46	62	67	120	113	233	8	YAUKA.	
KANAKAIK.	3	2	3	1	-	-	2	0	1	1	2	3	76	88	76	83	152	163	315	5	BAWOKO.	
KERIK.	3	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	9	11	13	21	22	43	-	DPO OSUOKA.	
OMAURA.	4	6	-	5	6	-	-	1	6	4	1	-	91	68	72	97	169	165	334	11	MAKAI.	
WISUAH.	1	2	2	4	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	2	11	21	19	23	36	44	74	3	[illegible]	SEPUKA.
OKAMEKA.	4	5	6	-	4	-	4	2	1	2	1	5	55	52	50	60	109	120	229	2	[illegible]	
OKAMEKA.	4	5	4	2	3	-	-	3	-	-	3	1	61	57	46	66	110	123	233	5	MAKETU.	
PUNYABASA.	9	3	6	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	2	92	71	77	92	169	173	342	7	SITAR.	APU.
BABIA-																					KUKUPAKANDA	
SAMPAIWA.	3	5	1	3	-	-	7	5	3	7	1	1	28	26	33	43	61	69	130	4	[illegible]	
BABSAUKA	5	2	2	4	5	3	3	6	-	-	6	6	65	43	61	62	131	108	239	2	KAMAKAWA.	
																					KAURUKU	
TOWEMAKUNU.	4	8	2	2	3	-	11	14	-	-	-	1	54	40	35	47	82	87	169	1	DOPUA.	
TOMUNDAKA.	4	7	5	2	-	-	-	-	1	5	5	6	45	41	45	52	90	93	183	8	OAMAUA.	
WAMPUR -																					TOMUNA.	
ZAMPIT.	1	1	2	3	3	-	4	-	4	2	-	-	28	19	32	38	63	57	120	3	[illegible]	AMBA
[illegible]	5	4	4	6	3	-	1	-	2	8	3	2	40	41	48	51	91	92	183	-	TUTANA	TARI.
																					OSUOKA.	
	99	117	84	84	68	0	110	201	47	79	34	44	1246	1059	1089	1485	2403	2488	4891	96		

APPENDIX "C". TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA. GADSUP TRIBE. NOVEMBER 1946. PR NO 1946/48.

VILLAGE.	Births. M	F	Deaths. M	F	C/L M	F	NEW Names M	F	Migrations. IN M	F	OUT M	F	Total Excluding CHILD M	F	C/L ADULT M	F	Total Including C/L M	F	TOTAL	Pregnant	Luluai	Tul Tul
BARASUNA	6	15	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	57	47	36	62	97	109	206	10	KAINU.	
SAICRA.	2	2	-	-	-	-	16	40	-	-	-	-	46	36	39	53	85	89	174	2	MPAUTA.	
	8	17	-	-	4	-	16	40	-	-	-	-	103	83	75	115	182	196	308	12.		

These two villages, belonging to the TAICRA group, were also censussed but their figures are not included in the GADSUP totals.

APPENDIX "D".

PUSTIBASSA LAND PURCHASE.

P.R. No 1946/47.

AGRICULTURE SUB-STATION.

Original owner of land was TAMINAMO who migrated from original tribal land on Pamu fall of NAMU-MAREHAM Divide to present site of headwaters of WANTON River.

TAMINAMO (M) = ? (F)

TAPARIDEFTA (M) = ? (F)

ARIZYO (M) = ? (F) — AIYUMAIYA (M) = ? (F)

TUPIO (M) = TAPIONO (F) — IRANO (F) = KATAPA (M) — PIMPAIA (M) = KAWAMENO (F)

OMENO (F) — MANARUNA (F) = ANDAU (M) — TITAO (M) (Living) — TUWITINO (F) (Living) — PAMUNDI (M) (Living) — ITUPANO (M) (Living) — O-1 (M) (Living) — API (M) (Living) — WANU (M) (Living) — MANDEINO (F) (Living)

PONINANDA (M) (Living) — ERERA (M) (Living) — GARORO (M) (Living) — ONDAWA (M) (Living)

As it was learned that males and females ranked equal in land inheritance payment was allocated on the following basis:-

PONINANDA ERERA GARORO ONDAWA	each 1/16th	TITAO TUWITINO	each 1/8th	PAMUNDI ITUPANO O-1 API WANU MANDEINO	each 1/12th

Descendants of AIYUMAIYA also shared in payment for 210 bamboos planted by him.

Payment for 32 betel nut palms was shared between APA-O, APO, DAKIMAIYA, WIANO — None of whom owned any of the land on which they were planted.

[signature] a/A.D.O.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

KAINANTU SUB-DISTRICT

Report 1 of 47/48

D. D. Grave

AGARABI & NORTHERN KOMIANU

GROUPS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

CHK 30/2-

District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
27 Aug.47.

The District Officer,
GOROKA.

Patrol Report K1 of 1946/47.
Patrol Officer, Grove to AGARABI and Northern KOMANU Groups.
DS. Comments.

1. Enclosed herewith please find the above mentioned patrol report.

2. This is a very satisfactory report covering a very satisfactory patrol - Mr. Grove's first administrative patrol in this Sub-District. It will be seen that Mr. Grove has given close attention to all matters mentioned in the instructions he received prior to proceeding on the patrol as well as to other matters.

3. Most of the subject matter needs little comment - being fully covered in the report.

CENSUS.

The ratio of births to deaths - i.e. 226 births per 100 deaths is high and partially, at least, may be attributed to the settled state of these areas and the benefits of the enforcement of better sanitary conditions in villages and a more stable way of life. The addition of 860 new names, excluding BAIYANKA where 152 were added (total : 1012) is also a very pleasing indication of the present satisfactory outlook of these people - particularly as so many of the new names added were those of young women. Formerly large numbers of young women were hidden from patrols. This improvement is largely the result of more careful control of police as well as a generally increased trust in the Administration.

A total increase of 1314 (excluding BAIYANKA 101) in a recorded population of 9569 (excluding BAIYANKA : 168) is very satisfactory indeed. It also indicates that Mr. Grove's approach has been a sound one.

BAIYANKA people have been visiting this Station for some months past requesting that they be included in this Sub-District where many of their friends live. They report for work on the aerodrome etc. of their own volition and at one stage went so far as to start a village on this side of the Ramu-Purari divide. I consider Mr. Grove acted correctly in visiting them and complaints etc. brought by them will be heard and adjusted unless otherwise instructed by the District Officer.

New village books are needed in almost every village in the Sub-District.

AGRICULTURE.

A market has been found in Lae and co-operative farms, producing vegetables, will be encouraged firstly in TAPU and later in other villages.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

The Kainantu and Kainoa village improvement schemes have been given every encouragement. However, the schemes have not met with the approval of Lutheran Mission appointed officials (papatullas) and the actions of two of these, from ANOMA and KEKETUANTU, have been the subject of complaint by Kainantu people who have resented these individuals telling them that they must destroy their new houses and not proceed with their scheme until told they may do so by the "paptulla" concerned. These persons have a very high nuisance value indeed.

The division of villages into sectarian hamlets is being discouraged. The attitude adopted towards the S.D.A. Mission stories of an imminent new war and wholesale destruction by atomic

MISSION INFLUENCE.(contd)
bombs is, at present, one of derision and scorn but more definite action may be necessary if this teaching is continued.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.
Mr. Grove's recommendations have been noted but will not be forwarded until the new appointees have proved their worth. The inauguration of the village councils recommended will receive attention.

NATIVE SITUATION AND CARGO CULT.
As reprted by Mr. Grove the native situation is very pleasing. The cargo cult manifestations are being watched with interest. No great harm is anticipated - but adequate action will be taken should any indications of potential trouble be noticed.

LABOUR INSPECTIONS.
It has been known for some time that some of the employers in this Sub-District have not been making reasonable attempts to care for their employees. Action has been postponed awaiting the arrival of the new Native Labour Ordinance. When this is received action will be taken to improve native labour conditions in the Sub-District. Mr. E.J.Ubank, mentioned by Mr. Grove, is a very unsatisfactory employer and citizen generally. His contribution to native progress in the Sub-District has been nil.

4. It has been considered for some time that the AGARABI group is ready for further advancement after a very unsettled past - they were fighting as late as 1943-44- and Mr. Grove's comments tend to confirm this. It would be excellent if one enthusiastic patrol officer could be spared to devote several months intensive concentration on this group.

5. Mr. Grove will proceed almost immediately on a patrol of the South-Western KOMANU group where the maintenance of high standard of work shown on this patrol is anticipated.

(R.I.Skinner) ADO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

K.1 of 47/48

CHK 30/
District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
16th June, 1947

Mr. D.S. Greve,
Patrol Officer,
KAINANTU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
AGARABI and Northern KOMANU Groups

1. In connection with your forthcoming patrol to the above areas, please observe the following :-

(i) Date of commencement - Tuesday, 17th June, 1947.

(ii) Areas :- All AGARABI speaking villages, and all KOMANU speaking villages north of the main KAINANTU - GAROKA road together with any of the BAROLA group of villages south of the road, also FAMU (MANEIFINKA) and BOBINAPI.
Return to Kainantu Station before visiting other southern KOMANU villages - these will be visited on a later patrol.

(iii) Where practicable spend one night in each census centre- this will be governed somewhat by the availability of rest-houses - there being no tents or flys available. Pay particular attention to the DOIYENAKENU, SOSOINTENU, ISOENTENU, YAUNENTENU, YAUNTENU, and ABINAKENU villages. In some of these it may be advisable to spend more than one night.

(iv) Conduct a census on the old system and record in available books. The people will expect it, and pending notification of new instructions (vide DDS & NA Memo DS 7/1/1 of 31/10/46 to D.O. Morobe) it affords the best method of establishing close contact with each individual.

(v) Pay attention to housing, hygiene and sanitation in villages and hamlets.

(vi) Village Officials. In many villages you will find numbers of luluais and 'boss-boys'. Even after being deposed it is the local custom to retain the title. Try to ascertain the best man in each case, treat him as luluai, and recommend any changes you may deem necessary. Although it is the policy of the District Officer not to appoint tultuls, select, and record, the interpreter in each village you would otherwise recommend as tultul. Call village elders into conference whenever possible and record any elders you consider exercise noteworthy influence. Where no M.T.T. exists, select a suitable young man as trainee.

(vii) Maps. Using the 1" Provisional Map make such changes in village sites and names and main features as are necessary. Also obtain correct names of watercourses, mountains other features for inclusion in Sub-District maps.

(viii) Conduct labour inspections at the various European establishments and submit reports.

(ix) Make a compass survey of alienated land (i.e. land occupied by Europeans) and report in accordance with memo CH 32/2 - D.O. Garoka of 22/11/46.

(x) Agriculture. Learn as much as possible about local agriculture - and explain to the people the benefits of a system of crop rotatio

rather than the present system of waiting for one garden to be consumed before planting another. Also explain the system of cooperative gardens to any villages with suitable ground for the growth of vegetables etc.. Inspect any coffee or quinine plantations.

(xi) Spend several days in the TAPU Group and work out a cooperative farm system for the produce of vegetables for sale. If land suitable and natives agreeable, take initial steps to implement the scheme.

(xii) Roads. Give any necessary instructions for the maintenance of vehicle roads and bridle tracks. Select a route for the TAPU-KAINANTU road. Walk over and give any instructions for improvement of the new BAROLA-TIRAI-TAPU road.

(xiii) Note any water-courses which may be suitable for hydro-electric use and also for Station water supply and irrigation uses.

(xv) Note and record mission influences in the various villages. Make it clear to all people, and to the men concerned, that the various mission-appointed 'boss-boys' and 'papatullas' have no civic status or powers and must not interfere in the matters of native complaints and the duties of the luluais. Indicate that the term 'boss-boy' must not be applied to these individuals - they are mission representatives only.

(xvi) Native Complaints. Deal with native complaints as they occur - other than those relating to land. Land matters settle only if an agreement can be reached by the parties with a minimum of arbitration, and furnish a full report.

(xvii) In general impress upon these people that they are no longer harrassed by police raids but are treated as thinking people, and it is expected that they should cooperate by presenting complaints for settlement rather than by resorting to force, and that offenders must be apprehended by village officials and elders if this state of affairs is to continue. It is our aim to assist them in every way, but this much they must do for themselves.

2. Select an N.C.O. and two constables from the Station Detachment - calling upon base camp personnel in the areas to bring your police section up to five.

3. The Medical Assistant will provide an N.M.O. Only minor injuries or emergency matters need be treated by you on patrol - send all other cases needing medical attention to the Native Hospital.

4. It is anticipated that the patrol will take about one month to complete, but that will depend on progress and it can be extended as necessary.

R.I. Skinner
ADO KAINANTU

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

CHK 30/
District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
14th August, 1947

PATROL REPORT

No. K1 of 1947/48

Area Patrolled : All villages in AGARABI Language Group (comprising the north-eastern sector of the Sub-District), all villages of KOMANU Language Group which are situated north of the main KAINANTU-GAROKA Road (comprising the north-western sector), and the KOMANU Villages of BAROLA, FAMU and BOBINAPI, situated south of the main road.

Patrol Officer : D. S. Grove

Date left Station : 17.6.47 **Date returned** : 6.8.47 (51 days)

Purposes of Patrol :

1. Routine Administration.
2. Census Check.
3. Labour inspection at European establishments in area patrolled.

Patrol accompanied by : Mr. B. Bunting, Patrol Officer (30/7/47 - 1/8/47)
No. 3684 L/Cpl. RUGON, NGPF.
4 Constables, NGPF.
1 Native Medical Orderly.
1 Interpreter.
Paramount Luluai ANORAI (AGARABI Area).

Previous Patrol Report Refs for Maps :

ANGAU BENA No. 31 of 1944/45 (AGARABI Area)
ANGAU BENA No. 6 of 1945/46 (KOMANU Area)
(No copies held at this Station)

Patrol Map : Attached as Appendix 'A' to this report.

Map References relate to : No. 2033 MARKHAM 4 Miles to 1 Inch.

Last Patrols to Area : Lt. D.R. Blyton, P.O. ANGAU, May 1945 (AGARABI)
Lt. D.R. Blyton, " " , Aug/Sep.1945 (KOMANU)
Lt. J.D. Carruthers, ADO ANGAU, Jan 1946 (")

DIARY

June 17 : Census & inspection ANONA Villages (Q4287) and land sketch S.D.A. Mission, KAINANTU. Camped at Station.

18 : To KAINOA (Q4289)(30 mins.), thence to KAINANTU Village (Q4490) (½ hr). Rain curtailed census here. Camped ORKENTENU (Q4892)(1 hr)

19 : KAINANTU & UMINUPINTENU (Q4492) census & inspection.

20 : Sickness (fever) confined me to paper-work at ORKENTENU.

21 : KEKETUANTU (Q4692) & KAININANTU (Q4693) visited. Camped ORKENTENU.

22 : Sunday - rest day observed. Bleak, drizzling weather.

June 23 : ORKENTENU census & inspection, thence to ISO-ENTENU (Q4790)(1 hr)

24 : To PUNANU No.2 (Q4889)(¼ hr) for routine work. Camped PUNANU No.2

25 : To YAUNENTENU (SOSOINTENU)(Q4988)(20 mins) - routine work.

26 : To DOYENAKENU (Q5188)(½ Hr) on upper slopes of YONKIE Mt.

27 : To YAUNTENU (Q4991)(4½ hrs) via ISO-ENTENU, UMINUFINTENU, ANONA No.2 (Q4491)(2 hrs). Rain curtailed YAUNTENU census.

28 : To Davies & Sutherland's Camp (Q5192)(1¼ hrs). Labour inspection and land sketch. Returned to YAUNTENU.

29 : Sunday. Census & inspection of YAUNTENU completed.

30 : To A.J. Peaden's Camp (Q4994)(¾ hr). Labour inspection and land sketch. Returned to YAUNTENU.

July 1 : Rev. A. Frericha (Lutheran) arrived YAUNTENU early, and produced biblical play in village. Patrol then to P. Zuccola's Camp (Q4794)(1½ hrs). Land sketch, then rain prevented further work.

2 : Constant rain. Inspection of Zuccola's labour & ABINAKENU Village (Q4794)(10 min).

3 : Census ABINAKENU, thence to ASUPUIA (Q4797)(1½ hrs) where rain prevented work.

4 : ASUPUIA census & inspection, thence to PUNANU No.1 (Q4396)(1 hr) via TUTA (Q4597)(¾ hr) in rain.

5 : TUTA, and NAMONKA (Q4696)(½ hr) visited, but census books absent at Station. Returned PUNANU No.1 for routine work.

6 : Sunday. Rest-day. Visited Station to replenish supplies.

7 : TUTA and NAMONKA census etc. Camped PUNANU No.1.

8 : Spent at PUNANU No.1 on census figures, land sketches and notes.

9 : To UNANTU (Q4498)(½ hr) for routine work. NMO KUMARO injured and sent in to Hospital. Thence to BILIMOIA (Q4399)(½ hr) where census and inspection completed.

10 : To FUMASSI-Entompa (Q3900)(2½ hrs). New book entered, inspected.

11 : To FUMASSI-Asuipa (Q3799)(2 hrs). Inspection but no census. Thence to AIAMONTINA (Q4095)(1¾ hrs) for general admin.work.

12 : Climbed neighbouring Mt. AIENA (Q4097)(1½ hrs) for mapping views, arrived at summit in thick mist. Inspections and discussions at AIAMONTINA.

13 : Sunday. To TAPU (Q3892)(1¾ hrs). Rest day observed.

14 :) At TAPU. Large census, inspection of villages, pit-saw sites,
15 :) coffee and quinine plots, suitable vegetable farm sites.
16 : (Selected and traversed route for TAPU-KAINANTU Motor-road.
17 :) Discussions re co-operative farming scheme.

18 : Commenced KOMANU Patrol. To HENKAI (Q 3493)(1 hr), then ORNANOFI (Q3293)(¼ hr), thence to TIRAI R-H (Q3292)(¾ hr).

19 : To AFAMONOFI (Q3289)(½ hr) for census etc., and returned to TIRAI for similar work.

20 : Sunday. Inspected signs of local Cargo Cult.

21 : To BAIYANKA (Q3297)(3 hrs)(BENA Sub-Dist.) via HENKAI.

July 22 : Returned TIRAI (2¼ hrs), thence to ONGE (Q3388)(1 hr), and to AMUNANOFI (Q3488)(¼ hr) where rain prevented further work.

23 : Census, inspection AMUNANOFI, then KARAMANOFI (Q3589)(20 min), BAI-ANOFI (Q3789)(¼ hr), ORAGE (Q3889)(¾ hr), and YOMPOSA (Q3588)(1 hr) at dusk.

24 : Routine work at YOMPOSA and KUMA (Q3688), thence to HOMURI (Q3288)(1 hr). Traversed and inspected sections BAROLA-TIRAI Road.

25 : HOMURI census etc., thence to BAROLA R-H (Q3087)(1 hr). KANAMPA-OGU (Q3088)(¾ hr) visited.

26 : BAROLA & IFI Villages and Hamlets (Q3185)(½-1 hr) visited.

27 : Sunday. At BAROLA Rest-house.

28 :)Investigated alleged murder of young BAROLA girl in vicinity
29 :)of BAROLA No.2. Statements taken. Camped BAROLA R-H.

30 : To FAMU (Q3385)(¾ hr). Census etc., thence to L.M. Wilson's Camp (½ hr)(Q3384) for labour inspection. Visited there by A.D.O. Skinner & P.O. Bunting, and the latter joined patrol temporarily. Camped FAMU.

31 : Climbed Mt. MANEIFINKA (Q3285)(½ hr), thence to NAMURA (Q3586) (½ hr), and BOBINAPI (Q3485)(¾ hr). Rain prevented BOBINAPI census. Camped BOBINAPI.

Aug. 1 : BOBINAPI census, thence to YANABO (Q3686)(1 hr). P.O. Bunting returned to Station. P.O. Grove again ill with fever. Camped YANABO.

2.: Returned to Station by jeep and spent day in bed.

3 : Sunday. Rest-day.

4 : To YANABO by jeep for census & inspection, thence to E.J. Ubanks Camp (Q3687)(¼ hr) and J. Lorenz's Camp (Q3786)(¼ hr) for labour inspections and land sketches. Returned to Station.

5 : To YABUNKA (Q3887)(½ hr), thence to TUEMPINKA (Q3987)(½ hr) via ORAGE hamlets. Returned to Station.

6 : To Turner & Baldwin's Camp (Q3886)(½ hr) for labour inspection and land sketch. Thence to YASI Hamlet (Q3986)(½ hr). Remainder of day spent between Station and IFONTERA Hills inspecting streams and likely race-routes for hydro-electric power, water supply and irrigation. Patrol terminated.

---

4. TOPOGRAPHICAL

The AGARABI Language Group lies in the north-eatern sector of the Sub-District, bounded to the south and east by the RAMU River, and in the north by the mountainous forest country which marks the division between the RAMU Valley and the Highlands. The villages of PUMASSI-Asuipa, PUMASSI-Entompa, UNANTU, BILIMOIA and ASUPUIA are situated in this rugged country, with PUMASSI-Entompa and BILIMOIA actually on the Lower RAMU fall. The AGARABI Area is for the most part grassy country, the crests of ridges usually being timbered.

Northern KOMANU Language Group villages are situated in the north-eastern sector, bounded to the east and north by the RAMU-PURARI Divide (the Sub-District boundary), and to the south by the ORNAPINKA (SEABITINA) Creek. KOMENU Villages not covered by this patrol

lie to the south and west of ORNAPINKA Creek. However, the KOMANU (or KOMPERI) Language itself extends to the west as far as DUMANTINA River. The majority of KOMANU Villages visited by this patrol are grouped in or about the IFONTERA Hills.

The total area covered is too compact to permit village positions to be plotted on a 4 miles to 1 inch sketch map, and the accompanying patrol map is based on an over-lay of U.S. Provisional 1" Maps KAINANTU and FININ[illegible]GU, the necessary corrections having been incorperated.

2. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The ORKENTENU Motor Road, with branches terminating at PUNANU No.1 and AIAMONTINA, is in good condition, and bridges generally are sound. The AIAMONTINA Creek bridge needs maintenance and necessary instructions have been given. The main KAINANTU-GAROKA Road as far as the KAMU-PURARI Divide is now excellent, although attention is to be given to certain culverts and bridges. The practice of covering bridge decking with a layer of earth considerably shortens the life of the bridge, it is considered.

The new TIRAI-TAPU section of the BAROLA-TAPU-KAINANTU Motor Road is very good, but other sections of the road between its junction with the KAINANTU-GAROKA Road and AFAMONOPI need regrading, widening and re-surfacing, and this work is now being undertaken with village labour. A route for the uncompleted TAPU-KAINANTU link was selected on this patrol, and work on it is now proceeding.

Villages received good warning of the patrol's itinerary, and the maintenance of all bridle paths was satisfactory. Good work in rough country has been carried out by PUMASSI and BILIMOIA Villages in linking AIAMONTINA, PUMASSI-Asuipa, PUMASSI-Entompa and BILIMOIA by bridle path. BAIYANKA (BENA Sub-Dist.) have also cut an excellent track within their boundaries to link with HENKAI, and in view of their close contact with villages of this Sub-District have been advised to keep it maintained.

3. CENSUS.

Notable features of the census check were the high ratio of births (729) to deaths (323) recorded for the two years' period since the last check was carried out, and the entering of 860 new names (these figures exclude BAIYANKA).

A comparison of current census figures with these of the 1945 Census reveals a substantial increase in recorded population :-

	Total Child.		Total Adults		Totals		Grand
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	Total
AGARABI Group							
June-July 1947	1285	1167	1583	1954	2868	3121	5989
May 1945	1244	1041	1303	1645	2547	2686	5233
Increase	41	126	280	309	321	435	756
Northern KOMANU Group							
July-August 1947	774	623	971	1212	1745	1835	3580
Aug.-Sept. 1945	702	538	778	1004	1480	1542	3022
Increase	72	85	193	208	265	293	558
BAIYANKA Village (BENA Sub-Dist.)							
July 1947	59	59	65	84	124	143	267
Sept. 1945	26	12	31	30	57	42	99
Increase	33	47	34	54	67	101	168
TOTALS - 1947 Census	2118	1849	2619	3250	4737	5099	9836

Dysentery has been the main cause of death, while the infantile death rate is still considerable. Th

The recording of the great number of new names is a sign of the settled times, and marks the growing confidence in local administrative policy. The village of PUMASSI-Entompa was initially censused by the late Mr.A.F. Kyle in 1933, and a check was made by Mr. T. Aitcheson in 1935. Population figures for the Sub-District as at June 1938 show its villagers to have totalled 126, but it appears that since about 1937 a period of fighting and semi-nomadic existence has resulted in their not having been contacted as a village until the arrival of the present patrol. Greatly depleted in numbers as a result of this period (present figure : 53), they are now industriously re-settling on their old village site. A number of Entompa family groups have been living with PUMASSI-Asuipa, but are expected to return to their own village shortly. A new book was issued to Entompa, and totals are included in census figures as new names.

BAIYANKA (BAZANGKA) was visited, mainly because of uncertainty as to its geographical position, at the strong request of its village officials. It was found to be situated near the source of the KARMANUNTINA River, on the PURARI Fall, and it has a village book issued by BENA Sub-District in 1945 - said to have been the only occasion on which an officer of that Sub-District has visited the village. In view of (a) their close association with TAPU and PUMASSI Villages, (b)their proximity to KAINANTU Station (5 hrs.), and (c) alleged rough treatment at the hands of visiting police from HE[illegible]ANOPI Post, village leaders were anxious for administration by this Sub-District. A great welcome was given to the patrol, and the census was checked, resulting in the recording of 152 new names, and showing a recorded population increase from 99 to 267.

Village books generally are in a very poor state. When new books are issued, sub-grouping of the large UMINUFINTENU, TAPU and BAROLA Villages is suggested.

Census figures are attached as Appendix 'B' to this report.

4. AGRICULTURE AND FOOD SUPPLY.

Gardens are well laid out, and a wide variety of crops are grown, providing a plentiful and balanced food supply. The coastal varieties, 'PITO' and 'SERENTA', predominate in the staple crops of sweet potato. Native beans, sugar-cane, maize, pit, bananas, yam, mountain taro, peanuts, and the ubiquitous 'kumu', are seen in most gardens, while some villages are growing French beans, peas, cabbages, lettuces, pumpkin, tomatoes, and English potato. There are no facilities for the storage of food.

Pigs appeared plentiful in outlying villages, but disease (pneumonia, and that fatal [illegible]ease characterized by the swelling of the neck) has taken a strong hold of pig stocks generally. The TAPU Villages, particularly, have suffered. Villages bordering on the RAMU Valley Fall are fortunate in having ready access to wild game - cassowary, wild pig, hornbill, opossum, python, and small birds.

Co-operative schemes for the marketing of European vegetables for export to the coast were discussed with elders of TAPU, PUNANU No.1 and UMINUFINTENU Villages, their land being considered suitable for the purpose, and their interest was keen. The TAPU Villages are to commence planting at once, and advice regarding the appointment of a supervisory committee, garden overseers, a treasurer, and, if necessary, a clerk, was given. If initiative is shown by this group a great stimulus may be given to other villages in the area with suitable land for such schemes.

Coffee plots were laid out at AIAMONTINA and PUNANU No.1 Villages over two years ago, and plants at the former are up to 7' in

height and are bearing well - ripe beans have recently been sent to H.A.E.S. AIYURA. At PUNANU, the unfortunate choice of stony ground, and the delay in providing an adequate cover crop, has resulted in a poorer showing. More suitable ground has been chosen for future plantings. In recent months TAPU has cleared and planted a small area with coffee - the plants are 18" high and healthy, but no cover crop has been planted and advice as to this was given.

Small plots of cinchona have also been planted recently at TAPU and HENKAI, the former under the supervision of the Station garden overseer, and the latter by a discharged labourer from H.A.E.S. AIYURA. The plants are about 4' in height and the majority seems to have survived the re-planting. Advice, however, will be sought from AIYURA regarding a small beetle which attacks the leaves.

5. VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING.

Deep-trench latrines and refuse-pits exist in every village, except where the nature of the ground prevents it and where large streams are within a few yards of the village. With the exception of KEKETUANTU, KAININANTU, ABINAKENU, TAPU-Tontompa and NAMURA, where necessary instructions were given, sanitation was satisfactory and the villages clean. A potent fear of sorcery is a deterrent to indiscriminate defaecation, and the larger streams are universally patronised. UMINUFINTENU, in a low-lying area unsuitable for deep-trench latrines, has shown initiative in diverting water from a nearby stream into a fast-flowing and well-cut race, running past the outskirts of the village, over which housed platforms have been constructed.

An interesting development in housing is seen in the rebuilding of KAINANTU, KAINOA and TUEMPINKA Villages. These villages, on their own initiative, have laid out new and existing sites to a definite plan of alignment, and the typical upland conical-shaped houses are being replaced by well-built rectangular, gabled houses. Many of these new houses have floors of timber and bamboo thatch.

The TAPU Group is also engaged in a big rebuilding programme, which provides for the incorporation of all hamlets in one massive village. Many other villages are planning to rebuild shortly, and are watching developments at KAINANTU and KAINOA with interest.

6. HEALTH.

Health generally throughout the area patrolled appeared to be of a high standard. Of the minor ailments, framboesia, tropical ulcers, scabies and common colds predominate, whilst pneumonia, dysentery and malaria are the commonest of the more serious diseases. Although reports of dysentery cases in villages are not frequent at present, a high percentage of the total deaths recorded at the census for the past two years' period is made up from dysentery deaths. Malaria would appear to be common amongst natives on the northern boundaries of the Sub-District, i.e. PUMASSI, BILIMOIA, PUNANU No.1, ASUPUIA etc., whose inhabitants often make trips down into the RAMU Valley.

About sixty cases, mostly framboesia, ulcers and scabies, were sent in to the Native Hospital for treatment during the course of the patrol.

N.M.O. KUMARO, who accompanied the patrol until 1/8/47, had the misfortune to step on a concealed sharpened bamboo 'booby-trap' whilst inspecting abandoned houses at an UNANTU hamlet, and was evacuated to Hospital. He returned within a week, however. His work consisted mainly of observation and hygiene inspection, which he performed satisfactorily - for he had no equipment issued to him by the Medical Assistant for the purposes of the patrol. N.M.O. SUBI SUBI replaced KUMARO on the patrol on 1/8/47.

7. MISSION INFLUENCE.

The Lutheran and S.D.A. Missions, at KAIPINKA and KAINANTU respectively, exert a strong influence on all villages of the AGARABI and Northern KOMANU Groups. Generally this influence appears to be a beneficial one, providing a spiritual outlet for frustration in the abandonment of former savage practices, setting new standards of social behaviour, and introducing into village life a nucleus of educated young men.

Nevertheless, certain elements of mission influence are less desirable, for example :-

(a) The practice of the Lutheran Mission in appointing their own influential village 'officials', who often exercise functions competitive with those of Administration-appointed officials, and are thought sometimes to take a leading part in subversive intrigue. It may not be coincidence that the Cargo Cult has taken a strong hold on villages to the south-west of the Station, an area under firm Lutheran Mission influence. The S.D.A. Mission, on the other hand, encourage their educated young men to take public office - a help in convincing the people that the aims of the Administration and Missions are not competitive.

(b) Some villages, in which both missions have established churches, are tending to divide into separate hamlets according to sect.

(c) The imminence of another World-War, in which local areas may be subject to devastation, is being given publicity in the ASUPUAI-ABINAKEVU Area, where the natives are adherents of S.D.A. Mission. If, as is thought, the object of this is to encourage people to adopt the teachings of that particular denomination, the wisdom of it is questionable, and the idea may well have a disturbing effect throughout the area.

8. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The Paramount Luluai of AGARABI Group, ANORAI, accompanied the patrol throughout its duration, and his wide knowledge of the areas covered, their internal politics and their people, his personal prestige, and excellent grasp of Pidgin English were a great help. He is a powerful public-speaker.

No Paramount Luluai has been appointed for the KOMANU Group, nor is it considered that a suitable man is available at present.

Numerous luluais escorted the patrol for varying periods, some seeing parts of the Sub-District for the first time. This practice was given encouragement.

Luluais, generally, were satisfactory, with perhaps PA-O (KAINOA) and BASA-O (PUNANU No.2) the most outstanding. Some, however, through age and lack of interest, are not capable, and the following changes are recommended :-

Village	Old Luluai	Reasons for change	Recommended Appointee
PUNANU No.1	Vacant	Paramount Luluai has acted.	NIMAI-YA
NAMONKA	POR-ORM-MAIO	Age.	KOR-KOM
UNANTU	NAKAWAI-O	Village of 310 people is equally divided into two hamlets some distance apart. Appointment of additional luluai for BANAROPA Hamlet recommended.	IYAKI (L A)
PUMASSI-Entompa	Vacant	see para 3 - Census.	KU-UMPA
PUMASSI-Asuipa	KU-ASO (acting)	Age and lack of interest.	KORABINTO

Village	Old Luluai	Reasons for change	Recommended Appointee
AIAMONTINA	AUWASO	Age and lack of interest.	TOMUYA
TAPU-Tontompa	NABESI	Village of 353 people. Additional appointment recommended in view of NABESI's age. NABESI still good influence.	AKOPEMI
KARAMANOFI	Vacant	Village of 100 people at present under luluai of AMUNANOFI.	ARAPA-NANO

The luluais NARONKEI, YUMININAI and KURUKURUSO (acting) of HOMURI, HENKAI and TIRAI respectively are also of doubtful quality.

There are only two appointed tultuls in office - YAMAKO of TAPU-Binimpa and BAHORINTO of FAMU - and these appear capable. In other villages interpreters of good record and ability were selected to assist luluais, and should be considered for subsequent appointment as tultuls. Nine Medical Tultuls have recently been trained and appointed, and appear to be taking a keen interest in their work.

It is recommended that Village Councils be set up shortly at KAINOA and KAINANTU (AGARABI), and at TUEMPINKA (KOMANU). These villages are progressive and influential, and are close to the Station, and it is felt that if guidance is given to them and the results are successful, other villages in the area will be anxious to follow their lead.

Attached as Appendix 'C' to this report is a list of Village Officials, recommended and tentative appointees, and hamlets.

9. NATIVE SITUATION.

A healthy atmosphere prevails generally throughout the AGARABI Area, and there seems no doubt that this Group will lead the Sub-District in progress in coming years. 510 new names were recorded, and in nearly every village references were made by the people to the confidence they have in this post-war era. 261 men and youths were in employment as casual labourers or at Mission schools - a marked and welcome change from pre-war days.

YAUNENTENU, DOYENAKENU and YAUNTENU, after a checkered past, appear to be making a genuine effort to settle down in harmony with other villages, but may still be considered somewhat backward. ABINAKENU has the disturbing influence of Mr. P. Zucchia, Miner, to contend with - his claim is situated practically in the heart of their hamlet areas, he is at present conducting operations in an ancestral burial-ground, and at least once in the past he has prevailed upon the village to remove a large hamlet to another position. It is not thought that his presence is actively detrimental to the native interests, however. KEKEYUANTU, strangely enough, was the only place in which a slightly sullen atmosphere was felt - attributed by the Paramount Luluai to Lutheran Mission influence. The luluai here is conscientious, but apparently finds it hard to enlist the full co-operation of the influential mission 'papatuMa'. At TAPU there has been some competitive feeling between the Lutheran Mission majority and S.D.A. Mission minority, brought to a head by the ill-conceived action of one luluai in preventing the latter from attending worship. This matter has been suitably adjusted.

The Northern KOMANU Group, too, is settling down well, and the villages of KANAMPA, YANABO, BOBINAPI, YABUNKA and TUEMPINKA are now setting a good example. However, the presence of the Cargo Cult in the southwestern corner of the Sub-District, and the KOMPERI Valley and KUMOKA (BENA Sub-District) Areas may be a disturbing element. It seems certain that TIRAI Village has adopted the Cult, as is discussed in the next paragraph, and AFAMONOFI also has taken some part in it until recently.

In every KOMANU Village, however, the patrol was

greeted warmly, and indications are that the native situation in the area is more stable than ever before. 350 new names were recorded, and 93 men and youths are employed as casual labourers or attending Mission schools.

10. VAILALA MADNESS OR CARGO CULT.

Reports reached the patrol that villagers of TIRAI had adopted the Cargo Cult, and when the patrol arrived at TIRAI, where it was given a warm welcome, this report was investigated. However, while it seems apparent that the majority of villagers have adopted the preachings of the Cult, the people were unresponsive to careful enquiries about it, and what could have been signs of the Cult's activities (e.g. feasting benches and meeting houses) were explained as having been erected for the initiation nose-piercing ceremony. There were no signs of the construction of crude weapons, which is a feature of local Cult practices, although reports state that the weapons were hidden on the approach of the patrol. Despite the welcome given to the patrol, and the denials as to the adoption of the Cult, an under-current of feeling was sensed in the village.

The reports came indirectly from ORNANOFI Village, neighbours of TIRAI, and included the following points worthy of note :-

(a) Of the four names of villagers responsible for the Cult mentioned, ANABAI, a Lutheran Mission 'papatulla', is claimed to be the leader. It is also said that the visiting Lutheran native preacher is aware of the Cult, but has advised patience pending the Second Coming of Christ.

(b) The preachings, which are said to have spread from the SW corner of the Sub-District (ORSENA, YABABI, MUSAPI) into the KOMPERI Valley and KUMOKA (FININTEGU) Areas, have been brought to TIRAI by four men of KUMOKA. Fees are charged for instruction in its practices.

(c) Large feasts have taken place, and many pigs have been eaten. Cult meeting-places are decorated with leaves smeared with pig grease and blood. However, the villagers are in no way neglecting their gardening activities. It is said that when there are no strangers in the village, Cult meetings take place in the village church.

(d) The Cult has the backing of all womenfolk, but not of all the men.

(e) The source from which all the good things of life are to come is in this case a small pond, which has been suitably decorated.

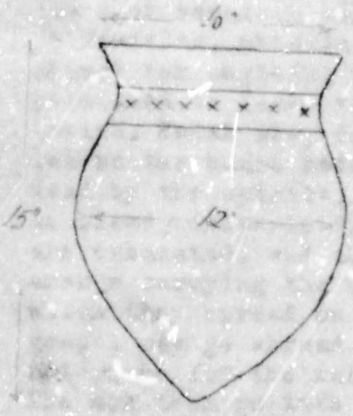
At present there are no signs of hostility towards white inhabitants, but future developments should be carefully watched. It was reported after the patrol's departure that some ill-feeling towards ORNANOFI Village is felt because the latter is suspected of having informed the patrol.

At TIRAI and at most other KOMANU Villages visited, the natives were addressed on the aims of the Administration, and stress laid on the fact that while it is our desire that their way of life be greatly advanced, the good things of life will come largely as a result of their own industry, perseverance and patience, and not simply by wishing. In this connection, mention was made of the means by which our own goods and equipment are produced and acquired.

11. NATIVE CUSTOMS.

(a) Pottery. Villages on or bordering on the Lower RAMU Fall, PUMASSI, BILIMOIA and ANUPUAI, are the sole manufacturing and distributing centres of the earthenware cooking pots which are in common use throughout the

AGARABI and KOMANU Group areas. TAIORA, and certain GADSUP, villages are said also to acquire their pots from this source.



A particular type of clay is gathered from the banks of the lower PUMASSI River, in the vicinity of KUMIRNG, and the careful moulding and baking of the clay is an industry carried on by the menfolk only of the village. Intricate designs are often worked on the necks of the pots, but most of the pots seen had simple markings.

In former days, barter for these pots was by bows and arrows, 'male's, stone implements and pigs, but a tomahawk, knife, pig or money is a sufficient purchase price now. With the adoption of the bride-price, a recent development in those areas, pots are often included in the initial payment for a wife.

Thus the pots may be passed from village to village into the southern-most parts of the area. With the settling down of the area, however, the manufacturing villages carry on a great amount of direct trading with distant villages.

(b) Native 'Christmas'.

Information was sought regarding the forthcoming native 'Christmas' ceremonies. Notes were taken, but informants were inclined to be somewhat inconsistent, and more detailed and accurate information may be gained later.

The ceremonies are based on religeous gardening rites, and take place after the most intensive clearing and planting work of the year - in about September or October annually. They are said to have been handed down from the ancestors of DOYENAKENU and YAUNENTENU villagers, and from these villages the ritual practices have spread to other AGARABI villages, and thence to GADSUP, KOMANU and TAIORA areas. However, with the exception of the original two villages, and GADSUP villages, the ceremonies bear little resemblance to the old forms, and are brief affairs.

At DOYENAKENU, an old man. skilled in the rites of the ceremony, is responsible for determining the times (by observing the position of the sun in relation to a particular mountain) at which the various stages of preparation and celebration are to commence each year, and he acts as master of ceremonies throughout the celebrations. He remains in office until his death, when a trained senior takes his place.

The preparations may take up to two months, and commence with the planting of taro, followed by yams. The next stage is entered when new bush is cleared for gardens for the coming year, and sugar, bananas, pit, maize, beans and 'kumu' are planted - this entailing heavy work. From the commencement of this clearing work until the conclusion of the ceremonies, sexual intercourse is forbidden - an estimated period of 2 months. At the conclusion of the major work, the M/C consults the sun and indicates that preparations for feasting will commence, whereupon the men hunt and snare opposums, rats, marmots, eels and other game, and kill pigs for eating. Meanwhile the womenfolk lay in great stocks of food from the previous harvest, and firewood, these active preparations taking two or three weeks. A strange feature of this period is that stealing is rigidly banned - though it is not viewed as disapprovingly in normal times. The M/C then gives another signal for the feasting and ceremonies to begin.

There are two versions given as to the form they take, and it is possible that the more rigid rules applied to one have been let slip over the years, and that the second form is more common now. The first version states that the great stocks of meat, vegetables, firewood

and water are placed in the men's house, and when the signal is given for the ceremonies to commence, the men file into the house and fasten the door securely behind them. They then decorate themselves, and indulge in feasting, charting to the spirits for blessing on their crops, and ritual for anything up to a fortnight, during which time no-one is permitted to leave the house - nature's call is answered in a hole dug inside. Women are, of course, forbidden to take part, and a man who leaves the house before the conclusion of the feasting will be striken dead by the spirits. Men who have died in this manner are said always to bleed copiously from the mouth, nose and ears. When the food stocks are exhausted, and the last chants sung, the door is opened and the men emerge carrying the accumulated rubbish of the fortnight's feasting, which they spread on roads leading to other villages in order that the gospel may go abroad (or as a challenge? These celebrations have been notorious for the raking up of old feuds and inter-village fighting.) The men then go into the gardens chanting, and after rites have been performed there, the 'Christmas' is over, work commences, and sexual intercourse is resumed.

The other version allows for less strict rules. The feasting is commenced by the women and children outside the men's house after the M/C and elders have solemnly chewed certain leaves and native salt, and have spat on the food. After the women and children have finished and returned to their houses, the men prepare their own food and feasting takes place in the open, the men retiring each night to the men's house for chanting and ritual. Nevertheless, work and sexual intercourse is strictly forbidden during this period, death at the hands of the spirits resulting for a man or woman who disobeys these rules.

12. LABOUR INSPECTIONS AND ALIENATED LAND SKETCHES.

These were carried out at the following miners' establishments :-

A.M. Davies and G.A. Sutherland.
A.J. Peadon.
P. Zuccola.
M.L. Wilson.
E.J. Ubank.
J. Lorenz
V.A. Turner and G. Baldwin.

Reports will be prepared under separate memo.

Generally speaking, the conditions provided by these miners for their employees are primitive. Employees receive adequate supplies of local vegetable produce, but authorized ration scale issues are very limited. Hygiene and sanitation varied from good at some camps to disgustingly poor in the case of Mr.Ubank's camp.

13. HYDRO-ELECTRIC POWER AND WATER-SUPPLY.

It is considered that from sources at the foot of the IFONTURA Hills, at a point about 1½ miles NE of the Native Hospital, a water-race, supplying an adequate flow for hydro-electric power and water-supply, could be run to the Station. The proposed route mainly follows the contours of gentle slopes, and the work involved should not be difficult. However, the total length of the race is estimated to exceed three miles.

14. NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

A report covering the conduct and discipline of NGPF members who accompanied the patrol is attached as Appendix 'D'.

15. REST-HOUSES.

There are rest-houses constructed and well-maintained

at convenient stopping-places throughout the area. At FAMU, a flea-ridden and dilapidated house had to be replaced, but others are in good condition. They are normally small, sometimes conical, one-roomed huts with earth floors, but larger houses exist at ORXENTENU, AIAMONTINA, TAPU, TIRAI and BAROLA.

There was no rest-house between BOBINAPI and KAINANTU Station, in which area there is a considerable population, and for the purposes of the patrol one was constructed at YANABO. They have been requested to maintain it.

The old rest-house, apparently in poor condition, at ABINAKENU was demolished last year by Mr. Zuecola, who offers the use of his own house and hospitality to passing patrols. The advantages of ABINAKENU having an independant rest-house were discussed with village officials, however, and on their initiative a site was selected for the immediate construction of one.

D. S. Creve
Patrol Officer

CENSUS FIGURES

Appendix 'B' - Patrol Report
KI of 1947/48

District: CENTRAL HIGHLANDS **Sub-District:** KAINANTU **Language Group:** AGARABI **Census:** July 1947
Last Census: May 1945

Village	Births		Deaths		I/L	New Names		Migrations IN		Migrations OUT		Totals (excluding I/L) Child.		Adults		Totals		Grand Total	C/L Incl. Schools
	M.	F.	M?	F.		M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.		
ABIYAKEMU	9	11	7	5	-	9	15	3	2	1	3	49	53	56	81	105	144	249	14
AIAMONTINA	15	12	10	5	-	3	7	-	2	3	7	89	69	88	116	177	185	362	25
AMONA	5	6	-	1	-	9	11	4	6	5	8	35	28	45	61	80	89	169	4
ASUPULA	4	12	4	7	-	19	18	2	7	-	1	37	46	62	77	99	123	222	-
BILIMOIA	16	6	6	1	-	6	2	-	1	4	2	64	47	75	70	139	117	256	5
DOMINAKENU	12	8	7	3	-	6	17	-	3	3	6	40	43	58	72	98	115	213	7
ISO-ENTENU	7	6	6	2	-	4	4	3	8	12	4	30	29	33	51	63	80	143	23
KAINANTU	10	11	7	3	-	13	11	10	16	2	7	47	43	75	82	116	125	241	24
KAINUMANTU	4	5	7	2	-	12	5	1	3	-	2	26	24	41	41	67	65	132	1
KAINOA	21	13	2	2	-	9	10	16	17	2	5	70	49	92	108	162	157	319	9
KEKETUANTU	13	6	1	3	-	5	5	2	10	5	12	45	46	58	78	103	124	227	14
NAMONKA	6	3	3	3	-	1	4	3	6	1	1	36	37	40	59	76	96	172	6
OMKENTENU	5	8	6	3	-	15	7	2	9	-	5	72	71	78	97	150	168	318	6
PUNASSI-Asuipa	5	4	3	7	-	36	50	-	-	3	1	62	32	51	77	113	109	222	9
PUNASSI-Entompa	-	-	-	-	-	23	30	-	-	-	-	7	15	16	15	23	30	53	1
PUNANU No. 1	4	5	3	2	-	2	1	5	4	1	3	42	45	59	73	101	118	219	5
PUNANU No. 2 (PUNATO)	5	7	3	4	-	1	6	1	3	10	4	24	32	41	56	65	88	153	11
TAPU-Binimpa	40	15	12	6	-	11	8	11	17	4	11	136	94	154	176	290	270	560	23
TAPU-Tontompa	20	12	6	6	-	3	6	1	5	12	17	80	78	79	116	159	194	353	8
TUNA	1	5	5	2	-	-	-	-	1	6	9	38	21	25	43	53	64	117	4
WINUMINTENU	17	22	6	5	-	18	17	10	17	1	11	85	98	127	151	212	249	461	2
YAMTU	16	12	6	6	-	3	6	-	-	3	4	54	74	81	91	145	165	310	9
YAUNTEMTENU	11	11	6	6	-	4	8	-	1	1	3	51	33	58	66	109	99	208	23
YAUNTENU	10	3	7	4	-	1	29	8	6	11	14	62	50	91	97	153	147	300	28
TOTALS	257	208	123	88	-	233	277	82	147	90	140	1285	1167	1583	1954	2868	3121	5989	261

CENSUS FIGURES

Appendix 'B' - Patrol Report
K1 of 1947/48

District: CENTRAL HIGHLANDS Sub-District: KAINANTU Language Group: Northern KOMANU Census: Aug.1947
Last Census: Sep.1945

Village	Births M.	Births F.	Deaths M.	Deaths F.	I/L	New Names M.	New Names F.	Migrations IN M.	Migrations IN F.	Migrations OUT M.	Migrations OUT F.	Totals (excluding I/L) Child. M.	Child. F.	Adult M.	Adult F.	Totals M.	Totals F.	Grand Total	C/L incl. Schools
AFAMONOFI (FAMU)	4	5	2	[illegible]	-	1	-	-	3	3	[illegible]	21	20	33	43	54	63	117	8
+ AMUNANOFI	[illegible]	9	3	[illegible]	-	-	1	4	5	[illegible]	1	36	29	41	54	77	83	160	7
BAI-ANOFI (BI-ANANTU)	2	4	[illegible]	1	-	-	-	1	1	2	7	10	10	14	25	24	35	59	2
BAROLA	15	12	6	1	2	47	61	19	15	2	9	83	57	103	129	186	186	372	5
BOBINAPI	11	5	7	[illegible]	-	7	13	-	6	4	[illegible]	61	43	59	73	120	116	236	9
FAMU (MANSIFINKA)	11	8	7	5	-	2	2	1	2	9	[illegible]	41	29	46	56	87	85	172	3
HENKAI (ENGAI)	9	6	6	3	-	7	5	-	6	1	8	56	44	69	81	125	125	250	7
HOMURI (AMULI)	11	8	5	4	-	22	12	19	15	1	7	70	49	106	105	176	154	330	1
+ KARAMANOFI	3	5	-	2	-	1	1	3	8	-	1	23	18	27	32	50	50	100	3
KANAMPA (incl. OGU)	8	10	5	4	-	11	14	-	8	2	4	45	34	50	68	95	102	197	-
KUMA	5	4	-	2	-	1	1	4	10	9	10	25	21	34	42	59	63	122	12
NAMURA (NOMORA)	7	4	2	2	-	2	8	4	14	1	3	39	32	38	61	77	93	170	8
ORAGE	4	4	4	-	-	4	-	6	5	-	-	26	15	27	30	53	45	98	3
TIRAI	9	9	3	5	1	1	3	1	5	3	5	44	37	62	84	106	121	227	-
ONGE	5	4	-	3	-	2	3	-	3	8	9	22	28	40	49	62	77	139	2
ORNANOFI	4	4	3	6	-	11	6	1	7	2	5	40	23	47	60	87	83	170	1
TUEMPINKA	6	6	-	1	-	6	7	11	14	2	3	29	37	49	55	78	92	170	2
YABUNKA	8	9	2	2	-	36	45	8	15	6	12	45	39	67	88	112	127	239	13
YANABO	6	5	2	1	-	2	1	2	7	3	2	35	34	31	41	66	75	141	5
YOMPOSA	6	4	1	-	-	3	1	2	-	2	1	23	24	28	36	51	60	111	2
TOTALS	143	125	60	52	3	166	184	86	149	63	109	774	623	971	1212	1745	1835	3580	93
[illegible]YANKA (BAZANGKA) (BENA Sub-District)	5	17	1	1	-	67	85	-	1	4	1	59	59	65	84	124	143	267	-

+ AMUNANOFI and KARAMANOFI previously combined as IMUMANABI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX 'C' Patrol Report K1 of 1947/48

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HAMLETS

A G A R A B I

Village	Luluai	Tultul	M.T.T.	Hamlets
ABINAKENU	(PINANUBAIYO (KUNA-AI-YO	AIFORMAIYO *	-	KAKAMPAT, MARONAN-AMPA, UMABAIPA.
AIAMONTINA	(AUWUSA (R) (UWAIMORA (TOMUYA *	BAKOMI *	PORO	ABOMPA, UNKAMPA, ONKANAMPA.
ANONA	KORYUTNA	ARAITO *	-	SIKOPA, OMUNAIOPA, UMPIA, EMANA.
ASUPUIA	WANIMAI-O	-	USIMAPA	MAMA-IPA, ANONANTU
BILIMOIA	(NAWU (NAMUKE	BORKANO * KOROSI *	- -	NORNANTAPA, KOYABISEPO.
DOYENAKENU	YAIYA-MAI-O	-	YOIYAPI	DOYENAKENU, KUYA-BAM-BARU, BANARU.
ISO-ENTENU	AMI-IO	UFURI *	ERUROR	ISO-ENTENU.
KAINANTU	YABENKIPA	-	"	BEGOPIMPA, YUBIKOM-PIMPA, KAKAMRIPA,
KAININANTU	BUWA	SEINTEIMORO *	-	IGONAMPA, OWA-ANAN-TAPA.
KAINOA	PA-O	KORNEI *	-	KAGOREMPA, BRIWOM-PAMPA, ORAPENOPA.
KEKETUANTU	O-PA-AI-YO	BAMPI-A *	-	KEKETUANTU.
NAMONKA	(POR-ORMAIO (R) (KOR-KORNTU *	NA-OPA *	-	AMUNAMPA, KANKA-NUPA.
ORKENTENU	ORPENAI	TIPORMAIO	-	SISIMPA, PORWAMPA, YAIYAPOMPA.
PUMASSI-Asuipa	(KU-ASO (R) (KOMABINTO *	-	-	ASUIPA, NANOMPA.
PUMASSI-Entompa	KU-UMPA *	YAKAPI *	-	ENTOMPA.
PUNANU No.1	NIMAI-YA *	MOMAKI *	-	BAI-EPA, KOWEIPA.
PUNANU No.2	BASA-O	AROWAI *	-	KANU-ANAPA, YASEN-AMPA, TU-EMPA.
TAPU-Binimpa	MOYANKI	YAMAKO	-	BARAPA, TUKAMURI, BORWOMPA.
TAPU-Tontompa	(NABESI (AKOPEMI *	TEIOWAIO *	(MARA (KAMONKEI	ANAPAROMPA, ARONONA.
TUTA	PUYARI	ANU-SIVA *	-	OMPA-I, OPERAPA.
UMINUPINTENU	(BANA-IO (BAN-ANI	YAPERI *	NONISOR	UMINUPINTENU, KOM-ENTAPA, MAKUMPA, PUYANANAPA.
UNANTU	(NAKAWAI-O (IYAKI *	TANTIMPEI * BAIYAKI *	- -	OKUMPIMPA, BANAROPA.
YAUNONTENU	KASIPA-O	YAIMA *	-	YAUNONAPA, KUMPAI-AMPA.
YAUNTENU	BIMPOWAI-O	-	-	YAUNTENU, AMUNA.

Paramount Luluai - ANORAI (PUNANU No.1)

(R) Retirement recommended
* Tentative and recommended appointee.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

KAINANTU, 14/8/47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX 'C' (continued) Patrol Report K1 of 1947/48

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HAMLETS

Northern KOMANU

Village	Luluai	Tultul	H.T....	Hamlets
APAMONOFI (FAMU)	ESOR-VOSU	ORSA-FABI *	-	MORIGUMATEI, UKARUKA.
AMUNANOFI (1)	NOKOPA	-	-	AMUNANOFI
BAI-ANOFI (BI-ANANTU)	KASAPI	UWAKO	-	BAI-ANOFI
BAROLA	KUNUMEI	-	-	OMEMA, AZONOFI, IFI.
	WONTEKO	-	-	
BOBINAPI	HANKEBINO	TINOMPI *	-	BOBINAPI only, but some reside BAGUNAMORA.
	KEZAMUSO			
FAMU (MANEIFINKA)	NORFOLYA	BAHORINTO		FAMU.
HENKAI (ENGAI)	YUMININAI	YAISARAWEI *	-	HENKAI, BARONGI,
HOMURI (AMULI)	NARONKEI	FANATVISO *	AS-SO	[illegible] FUNKA.
KARAMANOFI (1)	ARAFA-NANO *	-	-	[illegible]
KANAMPA	IAMESO	SO-URA *	-	KANAMPA,
	MAHAZANO			OGU.
KUMA	BOI-ISO	-	-	KUMA.
NAMURA (NOMORA)	NAKUBAZO	BIZIRIFA *	-	[illegible] NANIONKA.
ONGE	ABE-AKI	IRI-BUNKE *	-	ARI[illegible] IZAK[illegible]
ORNANOFI	MAN-KEPATOR	KARUKA *	-	INKA, [illegible] ORNANOFI.
ORAGE	KI-ROFA	BI-RAPA-TO *	-	MAREGONKA, AGUTENKA.
TIRAI	KURUKURUSO (A)	AZEBEZO *	-	TIRAI.
TUEMPINKA	AKEIO	NORTI *	-	MASIFININKA, BARANKA.
YABUNKA	KEISIMPA	NONORIFA *	ABUREISO	AMOTE[illegible] YOF[illegible]NKA,
	O-ORI			YAS[illegible]
YANABO	KORK[illegible]I	BI-ARBI *	NAZAFASSO	YANABO.
YOMPOSA	MORENA	MEGIRANO *	-	YOMPOSA.

No Paramount Luluai in office

(1) AMUNANOFI and KAPAMANOFI previously combined as IMUNANAPI.
(A) Acting only.
* Tentative and recommended appointee.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

KAINANTU, 14/8/47.

TERRITORY PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX 'D' Patrol Report K1 of 1947/48

REPORT ON CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE - N.G.P.F.
PERSONNEL

No. 3684 L/Cpl. RUGON (Markham) 4 years' experience. In bearing, word of command and alertness, probably the smartest NCO of KAINANTU Detachment. Not considered very reliable, however, and his influence over members of longer experience is doubtful. His knowledge of the TIRAI-HENKAI Area was of valuable assistance to the patrol.

No. 3275 Const. BORE (Sepik) 5½ years' experience. Satisfactory conduct and discipline throughout the patrol.

No. Z.41 Const. HERABEBI (Bena) 3 years' experience. Reliable and efficient.

No. Z.8 Const. HOMIGUEI (Bena) 4 years' experience. A year at ORKENTENU Police Post has given him a thorough knowledge of the AGARABI Area and natives, whose language he speaks fluently. A quiet man, but thought to be thoroughly reliable, and was of great assistance.

No. Z.6 Const. IKEIVANNIMA (Bena) 4½ years' experience. At present stationed at ORKENTENU Police Post, he joined the patrol for 17 days. His retiring nature gives the impression of weakness, but he performed the easy duties of the patrol satisfactorily.

No. Z.152 Const. ASSARO (Chimbu) 3 years' experience. Was stationed at AIAMONTINA Police Post, and joined patrol for 12 days. Quiet and reliable. He has since been discharged from the Force at his own request.

No. Z.67 Const. KAMAVO (Bena) 3½ years' experience. Stationed at TIRAI, but at present supervising construction of TIRAI-TAPU-KAINANTU motor-road. Appears to have little grasp of local affairs, and was not of much use. He joined the patrol for 7 days.

No. 3070 Const. SINJ (Markham) 8 years' experience. Formerly stationed at BAROLA, where it was considered his influence was not beneficial to the area. Joined patrol for 4 days. Considered unreliable.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

KAINANTU, 14/8/47.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 2 1947/48

Patrol Conducted by H. H. Jackman

Area Patrolled Sussawia – Onanike

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Health – Survey of Timbers

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA .

CHK 30/
District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU .

11th August, 1947 .

PATROL REPORT

No. K 2 of 1947/48 .

Area Patrolled: SASSAURA and ONANIKE villages , in the Gadsup Language Group situated in the SE sector of the Kainantu Sub-District.

Patrol Officer: H. H. Jackman

Date left Station: 7.8.47 **Date returned:** 10.8.47

Purposes of Patrol: 1. To investigate report of an alleged dysentery outbreak at request of Medical Assistant, Kainantu;
2. To survey milling timber (pines) and ascertain degree of afforestation.

Patrol accompanied by: Mr. L.J.M. Fisher, Medical Assistant
N.G.P.F. - 1 NCO, 2 Constables
2 Native Medical Orderlies
1 Interpreter .

Map References relate to: No. 1 inch = 1 mile;
Sheets "Onga" and "Kainantu" .

Last Patrol to Area made by: Mr. ADO Skinner, March 1947 .

DIARY .

August 7th : To OMAURA Mission Station (778552) by jeep.
Visited SASSAURA and ONANIKE villages .
Camped at SASSAURA Rest House.
8th : Re-visited SASSAURA. Mr. Med. Asst. Fisher left patrol.
9th : Left SASSAURA and inspected KUNDANA POLICE POST on route. Camped at AKUNA.
10th : Arrived Station .

---

1. **INVESTIGATION** . The natives of both villages were lined and a medical inspection was carried out by Mr. Fisher. No cases of dysentery were found and the general health was good. An interesting feature of the inspection was the large number of 2 and 3-finger spleens seen in children, although these villages are situated approx. 5000 ft. above sea-level.

2. **TIMBER SURVEY** . Two stands of pines were inspected, one at a point 1 mile south of KUNDANA (822588) and the other at the foot of the hill on which KUNDANA No.2 is situated.

The timber south of KUNDANA is practically exhausted, only eight mature trees being left. It appears that

approx. 15 trees have been cut by the SDA Mission at OMAURA during the last year or two.

The stand at KUNDANA village is small, approx. 30 trees. This together with the eight trees afore-mentioned, is the only milling timber in the OMAURA area. Other small stands in the GADSUP area are all inaccessible. Rigid control of cutting and compulsory re-afforestation by those cutting timber seems to be indicated.

3. ROADS & BRIDGES . The motor road from Kainantu to Omaura is in good condition except for several bridges which need checking. Bridle [redacted] to Sassaura and Onanika are in fair order.

4. AGRICULTURE AND FOOD SUPPLY . Gardens appear to supply full requirements of the staples, sweet potatoes, taro and sugarcane. Livestock is far from plentiful and game seems to be the only important source of proteins.

5. HEALTH & HYGIENE . The standard of personal cleanliness and general hygiene and sanitation is poor.throughout. This cannot be remedied overnight in a backward people such as the Gadsups and is rather a matter of education. Latrines and rubbish pits are rarely used and villages are only cleaned to celebrate the patrol's arrival. Constant guidance and supervision in these matters is the only way to achieve results.

6. NATIVE CONSTABULARY . The following members of the Kainantu Detachment, NGPF, accompanied the patrol:-

Z 9	L/Cpl.	Lekeko	unimpressive , slovenly
Z 5	Const.	Fingi	keen
3070	"	Sinu	just average

Discipline and conduct of all a/m member was good.

7. REST HOUSES . According to instructions by ADO Kainanti, the natives of SASSAURA were asked to erect a rest house.

8. GENERAL REMARKS . The writer having been informed by the ADO Kainantu that the opening of a Base Camp in the Gadsup Area was contemplated, a survey of suitable camp sites was made. The following sites appear the only ones to be considered:-

KUNDANA - the present police post is situated at 822588, straddling the motor road to ARONA aerodrome. As a site for a base camp unsuitable because of lack of timber, firewood and water. The ideal site is approx. 1 mile away at 820580 at the foot of the [redacted]na Range where plenty of water and firewood is av[redacted]le. This site is 400 yds. off the motor road to Omaura, ideally situated as a central point for patrolling the Gadsup Area.

AAKUNA - 801504. Was been the ANGAU base camp for the area. Is only suitable when motor transport available as it is 3 hrs. walking distance from the centre of the area. In vicinity of HAMS Aiyura and only ¾ hrs. motoring from Kainantu. A poor choice from a patrolling point of view.

ARAU - 778628 . An ideal camp as regards water, timber, etc. Approx. 2 hrs. waking from Omaura. Its disadvantage is its being "off-centre" as regards the Gadsup area and its being rather on the outskirts of the sub-district.

(H.M. Jackman)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No K 3 1947/48

Patrol Conducted by D S Grove

Area Patrolled Kainantu Sub District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & routine admin

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.F. Trust Fund ... ... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

CHK 30/2
District Of Central Highlands,
Sub District Office,
KAINANTU.

Mr D.S.Grove,
Patrol Officer,
KAINANTU.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
SOUTH WESTERN KOMANU PATROL.

1. In connection with your patrol to the above area, please observe the following :-

(i) Date of commencement- 1st September 1947.

(ii) Carry out a census check of all controlled KOMANU villages not visited in your last patrol. As there is a possibility you will be called to proceed on leave before the completion of the patrol, complete the census as a priority task and then return and spend at least one night in each census centre.

(iii) Endevour to bring SONOFI and TEBINOFI (No.2 SONOFI) into better administrative control. It may be necessary to seek better village officials and/or replace the base camp constable there.

(iv) Spend several days at BITEBE- conduct a census, improve administrative relations and discuss with them the possibility of a market garden scheme with them based on a delivery point on the main road and transport thence by vehicle to KAINANTU.

(v) Obtain any intelligence you can regarding MUSAPI peoples and their present dispersed whereabouts.

(vi) ROADS:- After census check survey possibly vehicle route GORINAPI - SONOFI - ANGARI - and also bridle path or vehicle road BITEBE - BAROJA or other point on main road. Do not institute work on vehicle roads until proposed schemes have been submitted to the District Officer for approval in accordance with his instructions. but work on bridle paths may commence forthwith.

(vii) Note any traces of "Cargo Cult" you may encounter.

(viii) I expect to arrive in SONOFI area about 6th September - although a visit to the KEPONTERA valley with O.I.C. AIYURA may cause some delay in this.

(ix) It is anticipated that you should spend about three weeks on this patrol in order to enable you to be ready to proceed on leave during the last week in September.

(R.I.SKINNER) D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

CHK 30/
District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
8th September, 1947.

PATROL REPORT

No. K 3 of 1947/48

Area Patrolled : Villages of the KOMANU Language Group situated in the south-western sector of the Sub-District.

Patrol Officer : D. S. Grove

Date left Station : 1/9/47 **Date returned :** 7/9/47 (7 days)

Purposes of Patrol : 1. Routine Administration.
2. Census Check.

Patrol Accompanied by : No. 3.9 L/Cpl. LELEKO, NGPF.
6 Constables, NGPF.
2 Native Medical Orderlies.
1 Interpreter.
Paramount Luluai ANORAI (AGARABI Group)

Previous Patrol Report Ref for Map : No. K 1 of 1946/47 (R.I. Skinner, ADO)

Map References relate to : No. 2033 MARKHAM 4 Miles to 1 Inch.

Last Patrols to Area : Lt. J.D. Carruthers, ADO ANGAU, January 1946.
R. I. Skinner, ADO, August/September 1946.

DIARY

Sept. 1 : To HAGUNAMORA (Q3382)(2¼ hrs) via BOBINAPI. Census and inspection of HAGUNAMORA and GARUFINARI (ONELUNKA)(Q3482).

2 : To BENAGA (Q3282)(¾ hr), thence to NASINANKA (Q3284)(1 hr). Routine administration at both places - weather prevented completion of census at NASINANKA, where camp was made.

3 : NASINANKA census completed. Returned to BENAGA (1 hr), thence to TOGONOFI (Q3281)(20 mins) and SONOFI (Q3181)(¾ hr). Inspection and arbitration. Camped SONOFI Rest-house.

4 : Census of SONOFI villages, complaints and arbitration.

5 : To ANGARI (Q2983)(1¼ hrs) via TEBINOFI (SONOFI No.2)(Q3083) (1 hr). Main TEBINOFI hamlet only inspected, and ANGARI and MUSAPI censused in poor weather. Camped ANGARI Rest-house.

6 : To FOMU (Q2984)(20 mins) for census and inspection. Thence to NITEBE (Q2894)(¾ hr). Afternoon spent in discussion and inspection. Message received from ADO late afternoon, recalling patrol.

7 : Initial census of NITEBE conducted, then returned to Station (6 hrs natt) via ANGARI, SONOFI, BENAGA and BOBINAPI. Constes SEKIW and KIWUGI, and certain patrol stores, left at SONOFI to await ADO's patrol.

---

1. INTRODUCTION.

This patrol, anticipated to last three weeks, intended to complete the census-checking of all KOMANU Group villages previously censused but not visited by Patrol K.1 of 1947/48, and to consolidate Administration influence in the semi-controlled area in the south-western sector of the Sub-District. In view of the possibility of curtailment of the patrol due to departure of the writer for leave, the ADO instructed that the census-checking should receive priority. On 6/9/47 a message from the ADO recalled the patrol because the writer was required to report to Port Moresby at an early date prior to attending the Australian School of Pacific Administration's Long Course, and the patrol accordingly returned to the Station on 7/9/47.

With the exception of YABABI, all villages previously censused were checked, but apart from establishing friendly relations and inspecting the villages and hamlets visited, little other administrative work had been done up to the time when the patrol was recalled.

2. TOPOGRAPHICAL.

With the exception of HAGUNAMORA, GARUFINABI, BENAGA and NASINANKA - which lie between BOBINAPI and SONOFI - the villages visited are situated on small tributaries near the source of the RAMU River, on, or in a small basin formed by, the foothills of the RAMU-PURARI Divide. SONOFI is sited on the RAMU River at the eastern entrance of this basin. Ridges and the surrounding country are thickly forested, but the 'SONOFI Basin' is for the greater part grassed.

The MARKHAM 4 Mile map used for this patrol appears to be inaccurate, and map references quoted above are approximate only.

3. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

From the main KAINANTU-GAROKA Motor-Road near RAIPINKA, an excellent bridle-path to BOBINAPI, HAGUNAMORA, BENAGA, YOGONOFI, SONOFI and YABABI has been cut, partly through thickly forested country, and this and its bridges have been well maintained. As far as HAGUNAMORA, this path could be quickly converted to a good motor-road, but the rugged nature of the country westwards from HAGUNAMORA would make conversion of the path to SONOFI a major project. The BENAGA-NASINANKA track is little more than a native pad, and is to be formed into a bridle-path shortly. Good bridle-paths linking SONOFI, TEBINOFI, ANGARI, POMU, BITEBE and ANGARI are in course of construction, and will be of great assistance in opening up this part of the Sub-District.

4. CENSUS.

The census-check of BENAGA and SONOFI (Apl. 1945) and ANGARI, MUSAPI and POMU (Jan. 1946) was the first since the initial census at the dates shown. An initial census of BITEBE was conducted on this patrol. It was pleasing to note the confidence with which the villagers lined, and to record the substantial number of new names (546). The figures for births (100) and deaths (46) again compared favourably, but the difference has been off-set by the large number of outward migrations, mainly to villages in uncontrolled areas not yet censused.

Comparative figures are -

	Total Child.		Total Adults		Totals		Grand Total
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
Current Check	310	265	425	505	735	770	1505
Last Census	240	152	315	319	555	471	1026
Increase	70	113	110	186	180	299	479

Of the deaths [illegible] at ANGARI, MUSAPI and POMU, 2, 5 and 1 respectively were said to have been at the hands of [illegible]

native police of the KAINANTU Detachment during the events leading up, and subsequent, to the death of Constable BARI, described in ADO R.I. Skinner's Patrol Report K.4 of 1946/47, whilst two deaths at ONANOFI (NASINANKA) and two murders at SONOFI (TEBINOFI) reported were also stated to have been incidental to these events. Directly as a result of them, TINKIFIO, a hamlet of MUSAPI, has migrated to a new site in an area not yet censused, and 18 natives of the remaining MUSAPI census were absent when the check was carried out.

The hamlet of BAROLA No.3, which was previously incorporated with NASINANKA, recently presented itself for census with the main BAROLA Group, and its inhabitants are shown as outward migrations from NASINANKA.

Census figures are attached as Appendix 'A' to this report.

5. AGRICULTURE AND FOOD SUPPLY.

Large quantities of food were provided for the patrol at each camping-place, and it was apparent that supplies in the area are plentiful. Gardens are well laid out with sweet potato, native beans, sugar-cane, maize, pit, bananas and yam. English potato is also in good supply, but not many other types of European vegetables were seen. A common rotation cycle for crops planted in grass country in this area is - sweet potato, native bean, sugar-cane and yam, following which the land is allowed to lie and re-grass for at least a year.

Pig stocks appeared plentiful and healthy. The patrol was not able to cope with the number of pigs offered to it.

6. VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING.

In every village visited well-contructed deep-trench latrines were seen, and refuse-pits were in most cases being dug. Villages, too, were clean and tidy, and were a credit to an area so recently under administrative control. BENAGA was the only village in which sanitation is not entirely satisfactory - here the houses are too close together, and urine-saturated mud between them has little chance to dry out, providing a possible source of disease. Advice was given to village officials regarding this.

7. HEALTH.

Health generally in this area appears to be excellent, although a large number of tropical ulcers and framboesia were sited. It would appear that the distance from the Station, and the shyness of a people so recently under administrative control, deters many from seeking medical attention. The functions of the Native Hospital, and the necessity for obtaining medical attention as early as possible after symptoms of sickness appear, were explained to the people, and thirty-five cases were persuaded to go to the Hospital accompanied by a Native Medical Orderly - these cases were mainly of tropical ulcers and framboesia.

N.M.O.s WARIA and YAGORIKO, who accompanied the patrol, performed their duties very satisfactorily, the former attending to dressings, and the latter accompanying patients to hospital.

8. MISSION INFLUENCE.

Lutheran Mission influence is strong throughout the area visited, and this influence appears to be a beneficial one. Local Mission representatives have been appointed in every village, but there was no evidence heard that they are interfering in Administration affairs. An interesting thing is that youths from villages under full Lutheran Mission influence are at present attending the S.D.A. Mission School at KAINANTU.

Curtailment of the patrol prevented an investigation into the matter of the BITEBE land, refered to in ADO R.I. Skinner's

Patrol Report No. K.1 of 1946/47.

9. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Luluais of all the villages visited voluntarily accompanied the patrol, and without exception proved co-operative and friendly. BASUO of SONOFI appears to be the weakest of them, and his control over the large SONOFI Group is uncertain. It was intended during the patrol to nominate a separate luluai for TEBINOFI (SONOFI No.2), where it is considered a better degree of control and responsibility would exist if the village had its own village officials and village-book rather than being considered as a part of SONOFI itself. The sudden return of the patrol prevented this, but it is recommended that it receive future condideration.

Other luluais are doing satisfactory work. The ability of KAVAGUNTO of MUSAPI, at present doubted, may be better gauged when its scattered inhabitants are induced to return to their village.

Attached as Appendix 'B' to this report is a list of Village Officials, and village hamlets.

10. NATIVE SITUATION.

Except for MUSAPI, where the events of 1946 have left an atmosphere of reserve and dispersed part of its population, the situation throughout the area patrolled is good. Although it appears that bloodshed has accompanied each patrol to visit the area previously, this patrol was greeted warmly in each village - doubtless as a result of good contacts made by Mr. ADO Skinner during his patrol. POMJ, particularly, gave the patrol a lusty welcome, it being the first occasion on which an officer had visited the village, and the writer was carried on greasy, jogging shoulders from about a quarter-mile outside its boundaries.

Each village is at present busily engaged in linking its neighbours with well-cut bridle-paths, and have done good work in constructing satisfactory latrines and refuse-pits. Also there is a tendency to abandon isolated hamlets and bush-houses, and to concentrate population in the main villages, thereby developing communal life and fostering civic responsibility. This practice was encouraged. TEBINOFI (SONOFI No.2) is more backward in this regard than other villages. ONANOFI Hamlet has now been abandoned, and its people are living in NASINANKA Village. ANGARI hamlets have also been vacated, and the enlarged village is situated about the site of the former ANGARI Police Post. MUSAPI Village has been rebuilt, in an open position within about 15 mins.' walk of ANGARI. BITEBE Village has moved to a site adjacent to the pre-war Lutheran Church in the area, and old hamlets have been abandoned. BENAGA and YOGONOFI villages, although closer to the Station than other villages mentioned, appear to be more backward than them, and could receive more advice and guidance from the SONOFI Police [illegible].

The headman of MOI-IFI, who visited the patrol at SONOFI, stated that the fighting involving the uncontrolled villages of AWFAFINA & IFUSA v. MOI-IFI, KAGU & ILAFO continues, with many casualties but apparently only about six deaths to date. A fresh development took place on 3/8/47 when an influential MOI-IFI man was shot dead with the last of four shots fired from a rifle manned by IYOKA of ORSENA (vide Lt.Carruthers' Patrol Report ANGAU Bena No. ? of 1945/46). MOI-IFI replied by killing an ORSENA man. It was stated that ORSENA Village has always been friendly towards MOI-IFI, and has remained neutral in the fighting to date, but it would appear that AWFAFINA Village had heavily bribed ORSENA villagers for the assistance of the rifle. The headman gave the following cause as being responsible for the fighting - an AWFAFINA man many months ago went to stay with friends at YABUNKA Village, and about seven months ago died there. At the time there were several MOI-IFI men working as casual labourers at KAINANTU Station, [illegible] to YABUNKA, and on their return to their village AWFAFINA village

accused them of killing the AWFAFINA man with sorcery. As retaliation they thereupon shot and wounded a KAGU woman. MOI-IFI youths then replied by shooting and wounding an AWFAFINA woman - following which fighting commenced in earnest.

11. CARGO CULT.

No signs of Cargo Cult were seen in the villages visited, and to the time the patrol was recalled no accurate information was collected as to its prevalence in the area. Information sources state, however, that small outbreaks have occurred and died out at NASINAKA, YOGONOFI, and the uncontrolled villages of ONAMUGA, ILAPO and ORSENA, whilst ABANANOFI, AGONANOFI, HINTAGARUFI and KEDOPA, also uncontrolled villages, are suspected of practising the teachings of the Cult at present.

12. NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

A report covering the conduct and discipline of NGPF members who accompanied the patrol is attached as Appendix 'C'.

13. REST-HOUSES.

Good, well-maintained rest-houses exist at HAGUNAMORA, BENAGA, NASINANKA, SONOFI, ANGARI, and BITEBE. The BITEBE rest-house is intended, no doubt, for hardier souls, for it is situated on the bare summit of an exposed 'pimple' on the crest of the RAMU-PURARI Divide, from which glorious views of the KOMPERI Valley and RAMU Headwaters are seen.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

CENSUS FIGURES

Appendix 'A' to Patrol Report K[illegible] of 1947/48

District: CENTRAL HIGHLANDS Sub-District: KAINANTU Language Group: South-Western KOMANU

Date of Census: Sept. 1947 Last Census: See Foot-note

Village	Births M.	Births F.	Deaths M.	Deaths F.	I/L	New Names M.	New Names F.	Migrations IN M.	Migrations IN F.	Migrations OUT M.	Migrations OUT F.	Totals Child. M.	Totals Child. F.	(excluding I/L) Adult M.	Adult F.	Totals M.	Totals F.	Grand Total	C/L Incl. Schools
(1) HAGUNAMORA	3	11	4	4	-	[illegible]	11	4	3	5	5	17	23	37	42	54	65	119	4
(1) GARUFINABI (ONELUNKA)	4	7	2	-	-	2	4	-	5	2	-	26	20	[illegible]5	41	51	61	112	4
(2) BENAGA & YOGONUMI	2	1	2	-	-	14	18	-	2	7	5	22	15	25	39	47	54	101	1
(1) NASINANKA	7	10	1	1	-	22	35	2	7	28	28	45	38	52	65	97	103	200	11
(2) SONOFI (excl. YABABI)	22	11	11	10	-	35	69	2	9	6	7	71	58	94	121	165	179	344	9
(3) ANGARI	3	1	4	-	-	4	9	-	1	5	10	17	15	31	36	48	51	99	-
(3) [illegible]SAPI	2	33	5	1	-	12	12	-	1	32	19	15	12	23	19	38	31	69	-
(3) TOMU	4	9	1	-	-	23	37	3	4	-	2	41	41	74	70	115	111	226	3
BITEME	INITIAL CENSUS					-120	115	-	-		-	56	43	64	72	120	115	235	-
TOTALS	47	53	30	16		-236	310	11	32	85	76	310	265	425	505	735	770	1505	32

(1) Last Census - April, 1945
(2) Last Census (Initial) - April, 1945
(3) Last Census (Initial) - January, 1946
Previous Census included YABABI.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX 'B' Patrol Report K.3 of 1947/48

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HAMLETS

F

Village	Luluai	Remarks	Tultul	Hamlets
ANGARI	AGARINTO	-	-	ANGARI
BENAGA	TIZA	~~Desire~~	-	BENAGA
YOGONOFI	-	-	AMETO	YOGONOFI
BITEBE	MAGINO	Tentative Appointment	-	BITEBE
FOMU	KO-ABI	-	-	MUNKAFARINTA KIGA. UMONANKA BAI EIHENTEGA.
GARUFINABI (OMELUNKA)	AGIRIKEFA	-	-	GARUFINABI
HAGUNAMORA	YOMPONA	-	-	HAGUNAMORA.
MUSAPI	KAVANGUNTO	-	-	MUSAPI
NASINANKA	ZANKUN-NO	Desires early retirement owing to age. REI-TEIGASS recommended to replace, and is receiving instruction from ZANKUN-NO.	-	NASINANKA.
SONOFI	BASUO	-	-	(SONOFI (TEBINOFI

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX 'C' Patrol Report K.3 of 1947/48

REPORT ON CONDUCT AND DISCIPLINE
N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL

Six members of the Native Constabulary, led by L/Cpl. LELEKO, commenced the patrol, and were joined by Const. POKIA, of BAROLA Police Post, on 4/9/47. During the short duration of the patrol they proved themselves a capable and efficient detachment.

No. Z. 9 L/Cpl. LELEKO (Bena) 4½ years' experience. Not greatly intelligent, but proved himself a sound and capable leader.

No. Z.41 Const. HERABEBI (Bena) 3 years. Again was found to be a reliable man. Has a working knowledge of the KOMANU Language.

No. Z. 8 Const. HOMIGUEI (Bena) 4 years. Cheerful and able.

No. 3148 Const. KIWUGL (Chimbu) 4½ years. Was formerly stationed at SONOFI Police Post, where it appears his influence has been sound and beneficial, and has done much to open up the area. Has a very detailed knowledge of the area and its inhabitants, and is well respected. He was an asset to the patrol.

No. 3266 Const. POKIA (Sepik) 4½ years. Stationed at BAROLA Police Post. Was with the patrol for three days only, and did a satisfactory job.

No. 3280 Const. SEKIW (Madang) 2½ years. Stationed at SONOFI Police Post. Appears to have worked well in supervising the inauguration of village hygiene measures and road-work, but it is doubtful whether he is held in the same respect by the people as is Const. KIWUGL. His patrol work was satisfactory.

No. Z.85 Const. PITA (Bena) 3½ years. Appears able and dependable.

D. S. Grove
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 4 1947/48

Patrol Conducted by H. H. Jackson

Area Patrolled Gadsup – Tairora

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Admin, Census, Afforestation, Labour inspect of European Estate

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

CHK 30/1/-
District of Central Highlands
Sub District Office,
KAINANTU.
10th Sep. 1947.

Mr. M.H.Jackman,
Patrol Officer,
KAINANTU.

PATROL- GADSUP AREA-
Patrol Instructions.

1. In connection with your forthcoming patrol to the GADSUP area, please observe the following:-

   i. Leave KAINANTU on 11th September 1947.

   ii. Your first task is to survey all pine stands in the area. Fix position of stands on 1" provisional map; Count (a) aged trees, i.e., trees appearing to rot at the head, (b) mature trees, (c) young trees and (d) estimate areas of seedlings seen. Obtain an option to purchase all standing pines, and carry out a compass and chain traverse of the land on which groups of five or more mature trees stand, and obtain option to purchase this land- giving trade or cash fees in the first instance and determining ownership.

   iii. Arrange for each village to plant seed in suitable soil at village and also seedlings in suitable areas near village. Plant as many of these as possible but, say, a minimum of 10' x 4' seed bed and 100 seedlings in each village. Impress upon all villagers the importance of these and warn against fires in the areas where pines are planted or are growing.

   iv. Apprehend the RUMPAP (Markham) people responsible for destruction of rest house and police barracks in WAIPUR and SASSAURA (vide memo CHK 11/2- of 9/9/47 to OIC KAIAPIT) by liason with O.I.C. KAIAPIT if possible or, if necessary only, a visit to the ONSA area. Highland policemen cannot be taken to ONSA area and only WAIPUR-TAIPIT carriers may be used. Send these people with necessary escort and SASSAURA and WAIPUR witnesses to KAINANTU for C.N.A. hearing;

   v. After completing these tasks visit each village in the GADSUP area and allied TAIORA speaking villages, checking census and carrying out normal administration duties, paying particular attention to hygiene and sickness. During this phase you may best carry out the instructions contained in sub para iii. above. This should be regarded as a patrol and no steps should be taken to establish a police post at this stage. However select a tentative site for the establishment of a police post and base camp hospital and report by letter on these during the course of the patrol. Steps will then be taken to establish the hospital in charge of a M.M.O. It should be established near the location of a base camp in charge of a policeman;

vii. on the flats due north of ARONA airstrip is thought to be an area suitable for the construction of a heavy aircraft landing ground. Investigate this and note dimensions, etc., but do not commence work at this stage

viii. carry out any necessary maintenance on main vehicle track and auxiliary bridle paths, paying particular attention to the IKANA section of the former and the WAMPUR-KORANKE section of the bridle path. The SAIORA-BARBUNA track also needs improvement but use caution when dealing with these people who are somewhat unstable still.

2. Note the effect of the resumption of mission helper activities in the area.

3. For police you must rely mainly on base camp personnel but advise me if these are inadequate and effort will be made to reinforce them.

4. The Medical Assistant, Kainantu Native Hospital, will supply a M.M.O. to accompany the patrol as well as medical equipment. BARABUNA people, in particular, will be in need of anti-frambuesial injections. Medical work is a big factor in the GADSUP area generally and, whilst sufferers should be encouraged to come to hospital, village treatments are of great value in establishing confidence.

5. Carry out labour inspections in all miner's camps and S.D.A. Mission, Omauia if any labour employed by them.

6. It is anticipated that the patrol should occupy from five to six weeks but, subject to other demands, it will be extended if necessary .

(R. I. Skinner)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA .

CHK 30/-
District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU .
6th October, 1947 .

The District Officer,
GOROKA .

PATROL REPORT K.4 of 1947/48
Report of a Patrol to the GADSUP Area by P/O H.H.Jackman .

Area patrolled: Most villages of the GADSUP language group and villages situated on the Markham-Ramu Rivers divide, as well as several villages of the TAIORA language group. Generally East of Kainantu Station.

Objects: vide attached patrol instructions.

Date left Station: 11 Sep 1947 .

Date returned: 5 Oct 1947 .

Personnel: H. K. Jackman, Probationary Patrol Officer
Z.18 L/Cpl. Gunua
3684 L/Cpl. Rugon
Z.153 Const. Irambi
Z.40 " Merakami
3149 " Nalakor
3067 " Porki
3070 " Sinu
3227 " Tokua
Most of above N.G.P.F. personnel did not accompany the patrol throughout as they were required elsewhere.
CHK 57 N.M.O. Waria

Map reference: 1 inch = 1 mile sheet Kainantu and overlay trace prepared by patrol.

Last Patrol : Mr. R.I.Skinner, a/ADO; November 1946 .

DIARY.
Sept 11 : Left Station via motor road. Camped at AMORIMPA (Xandana) Police Post.
Sept 12 : Visited area of APUMAKA village and purchased all standing pine trees in area.
Sept 13: Bought all standing pine trees in ONANIKA area.
Sept 14 : Visited ONAURA S.D.A. mission and investigated native pre-war and ANGAU wage claims, as well as war damage claims.
Sept 15 : Visited area of WOPEPA and AMOMONTA villages and purchased all standing pine trees. Camped at ARONA.
Sept 16 : Visited pine tree stands belonging to PUNTIBASSA, MAMARAIN villages and purchased all standing pine trees. Camped at ARONA Aerodrome Police Post.
Sept 17 : Visited SASSAURA and ONANIKA villages to investigate alleged burning of ONANIKA rest-house by Markham natives. Camped at ONANIKA rest-house.
Sept 18 : Conducted Labour Inspection [illegible] property owned by Mr.R.Stephens, ONAURA.
Sept 19 : Visited SASSAURA village. Camped.
Sept 20 :

Sept 20 : Visited ARAU village. Camped.
Sept 21 : SAAVIA, SAMBAIVA and OMTSUAN villages visited. Camped at OMTSUAN.

Sept 22 : To WOMPUR via new track across WANTON River gorge.
Sept 23 : Visited KAMBALIA and KORAKE villages. Camped at KORAKE Police Post.
Sept 24 : Camped at PUNTIBASUA. Visited TOMBENDAKA en route and paid a visit to BINUMARIEN.
Sept 25 : Visited and camped at MAMARAI.
Sept 26 : Visited the ARONA villages and inspected proposed site of new aerodrome near ARONA. Camped at ARONA Police Post.
Sept 27 : Visited VIOKA and APUMAKA villages. Camped at AMORIMPA Police Post.
Sept 28 : Visited ONAMIKA and OMAURA villages. Camped at SAIORA.
Sept 29 : Inspected SAIORA village and moved on to BARRABUNA.
Sept 30 : Stayed at BARRABUNA contacting natives from unvisited areas.
Oct 1 : To OMAURA. Camped. Carried out Labour Inspection of property owned by Mr. I. Tudor.
Oct 2 : Visited villages in vicinity to check on progress of pine plantation project. Reported to Mr. Fisher, Med. Asst. for TAB injection at OMAURA mission.
Oct 3 : Visited AMORIMPA Police Post and supervised erection of a native bush hospital in vicinity of Post. Camped.
Oct 4 : Visited IKANA, TOMBEMAKENA, AKUNA and WOMEPA villages. Camped at WOMEPA.
Oct 5 : Visited ONAMUNA, AMOMONTA and the AIYURA hamlets. Returned to Kainantu Station.

Topographical.

A sketch (trace) has been prepared to accompany this report. This, in conjunction with 1/63360 Provisional Map, will show main tracks and roads, situation of villages and language groups as at 1 Oct 1947.

Vital Statistics.

The census was taken in every village visited and figures reveal the following main facts:-

1. The population is at a standstill. Although sporadic dysenteric outbreaks occurred in several villages during 1946, it would appear that social factors (vide "Native Situation" and "Native Customs") are the main cause.
2. Instances of inter-village marriages are becoming more rare.
3. If the population of the villages on the Markham divide, i.e., WOMPUR-TAMPIT, OMTSUAN, MIRIR and BINUMARIEN, continues to decrease at the present rate, these villages will be non-existant in a few decades.
4. Expectancy of life is approx. 35 years.
5. Infantile deaths constituted 55% of the total death-rate. 60% of the infantile deaths were caused by the dysentery epidemic of 1946.
6. There are practically no natives employed under indenture; on the average, 50 natives are employed on a casual basis by the Administration and private employers in the Sub-District.
7. Hardly any migrations took place during the year. Those figures shown in the "Migrations" column actually represent the usual sister-exchanges between neighbouring villages.
8. The previous patrol has succeeded in collecting almost complete census records. New names were only added at BARRABUNA village, at the outskirts of the controlled area, and a few names entered elsewhere were those of labourers, etc., absent from their homes at the time of the previous census.
9. The number of pregnant women recorded

(cont.). is small. The patrol noted 54 cases of stillbirth or death under 12 months.

New villages books are needed in almost every villages. The present type of village record does not last more than about five years in an area where natives changed their domicile frequently. A card filing system may be more advantageous and enable records to be kept for a much longer period. These cards would have to be kept at the district office.

Agriculture.

Gardens throughout the area are adequate. The main crop, sweet potatoes, are grown seasonally throughout the wet season. Taro is the main crop harvested during the summer months. The latter is usually grown in small patches inside kunai flats, mostly on old ant-beds. Particularly noticeable is the amount of legumes grown. Whilst peanuts have apparently been introduced by Europeans, a medium-sized bean has been cultivated since times immemorial and fresh seed is obtained from the Bena Bena area.

There is little livestock in the area. Poultry is only kept by the natives of BINUMARIEM and WOMPUR who buy birds from natives of the Upper Markham. Pigs are kept in all villages and are mainly consumed on special occasions only.

Health & Hygiene.

The general health throughout the area is good. Scabies is the most prevalent complaint, undoubtedly due to poor sanitary conditions. Chest complaints are frequent during the wet season but no cases were seen by the patrol. Although adequate latrines have been constructed in all villages, most natives still use certain specially selected streams for defacation. The danger of their polluting water supplies seems small in this area where every native knows the streams set aside for defacating on his lands. Natives will acquire better sanitary habits as they become better educated. Their objection to using latrines, for instance, is the fear that an enemy may obtain their faeces to practise sorcery.

It is very difficult to persuade natives to attend at the Kainantu Native Hospital . Their main objection is the distance from their villages to Kainantu. A Native Bush Hospital has been erected near AMORIMPA Police Post, approx. 440 yds. towards the BEMIDA creek. The site was selected because drinking water and fire wood are available within short distance and a Police Post is in the vicinity. The hospital is almost central to all villages in the GADSUP area. 2 wards, 36' x 20', with built-in latrines, beds and fireplaces; 1 dressing hut, 20' x 20'; 1 kitchen, 20' x 12'; 2 P.M.O.'s huts, 22' in diameter; rubbish pits, etc. were erected. 2700 sq. yds. of sweet potatoes were also planted. The hospital was built with native materials exclusively . The natives of the area responded well to the call for a working bee to build it and over 1400 natives came and completed the job in two days. General enthusiasm for the scheme was apparent and it is to be hoped that the P.M.D. can make sufficient trained staff and supplies available to make the hospital a success.

To give practical proof of its goodwill, the patrol gave over [illegible] NAB injections in various villages. Generally speaking, however, the practice of patrols giving one injection only is to be deplored as one injection can hardly effect a cure and is more likely to establish an eventual NAB resistance. All those who received an initial NAB injection were sent to

6

(cont.) Native Hospital, Kainantu, for further treatment.

Nutrition.

The main staple is the sweet potato. Approx. 70% of the bulk food intake consists of same but varies seasonally according to the availability of the crop and the supplies of other items of diet. Taro and yam are next in order of importance and achieve some prominence in the diet during the dry season when supplies of sweet potatoes are short. Taros and yams are often stored up to a period of two months. Bananas also form a certain bulk of the diet. They are harvested throughout the year. Most of the varieties are used for cooking purposes. Little ripe bananas are grown. Native cabbages, AIBIKA (Abelmoschus manihot), etc., which are collectively known by the Pidgin term "KUMU" are extensively used in the preparation of soups and together with main dishes. Pitpit is also cultivated and eaten but does not form a large part of the diet. Other foods eaten are pumpkin, maize, peanuts, neans, English potatoes and sugarcane. Some of these were introduced by Europeans, others are indigenous.

The main source of meat and fat is the pig. No other source of easily available proteins of anywhere equally bulk is available. Every village has its pigs although their number is small, apparently due to an epidemic amongst the pigs a couple of years ago. Wild pigs are hunted but their number, too, is not excessive. It would appear that the supply of pork is far below the nutritional requirements. Other animals eaten are possums, cassowaries, kangaroos, lizards, snakes,(pythons) various small birds, fish, domestic poultry and insects.

Water is practically the only liquid consumed.

The natives of this area have one main meal only. This is consumed about 1830 hrs. The belief that natives in this area consume a far greater amount of food than coastal natives seems to me to be a fallacy and I have noticed that the bulk of the evening meal does not appear any larger than that of an evening meal at Busama(Salamaua Coast), for instance. The main meal is always a hot one. Approx. one-third of the food is kept for the meal the following morning. Most of the meals are baked in the stone pits ("MUMU") and only occasionally are meals cooked in saucepans. Before the event of the European, the latter method of food preparation was unknown. Only the villages on the Markham divide used clay pots which they bought from natives of the Markham Valley.

There are some food taboos, as well as special diets. Pregnant women, for instance, are advised to eat cassowaries to bear strong-boned children. In some villages, pregnant women must not eat hawks because it is thought that the claws of the hawk would kill the foetus. Throughout the GADSUP, pigs and game are only eaten by the womenfolk during the native "Christmas" festivities in October. As in many other places in New Guinea, these taboos do not apply to aged females.

However, none of these taboos appear to affect the all-over dietary balance.

Generally speaking, natives seem to have plenty to eat, both in bulk and variety; the only shortage is that of animal proteins and fats. The introduction of stud pigs, goats, and other domestic livestock would probably result in an improvement of the standard of general health in the area.

Native Situation.

The villages patrolled can best be classified into the following language groups:-

GADSUP - Akuna, Aiyura, Amomonta, Wopepa, Onamuna, Ikana, Kundana, Arona, Omaura, [illegible]mrai, Puntibassa, Tombenakena, Omaura, Sas[illegible]ura, Tombendaka, Korake, Kambaila.

TAIORA - Saiora, Barrabuna, Sabia, Sa[illegible] Arau.

7

(cont.)
WAMPUR - Wampur, Tampit, Omlsuan, Mirir.
BINUMARIEN - Binumarien.
Quite a number of natives in this area speak two or three languages.

a) Although several villages in the area may have a common language, their affairs and degree of administration existing vary considerably. Villages in the AKUNA area are the most advanced in the GADSUP group. This is due to the influence of a base camp which had b een operated by ANGAU for some time on 1944, as well as to the opportunities of employment at N.A.E.S. Aiyura and on Kainantu Government Station. Outward signs of social changes, such as the wearing of laplaps instead of native clothing, are the most apparent, but changes in the style of building, increasing influence of younger men in village affairs and alterations of bride price and other native customs are taking place also. The OMAURA area is, in spite of the presence of the S.D.A. mission there, nowhere near as far advanced and the old customs are mostly adhered to. SASSAURA and ONANIKA and OMAURA villages are still far from friendly towards each other but there is ittle likelihood of a repetition of the fighting of 1946. The constable at AMORIMPA police Post has exercised a steadying influence on these people and these villages are responding well to requests to maintain roads, establish pine tree plantations and other tasks. The most backward people of the GADSUP group are those of the ARONA villages. Apparently, these villages have not had as much contact with Europeans as the others although they were visited well before the advent of Australian administration. At ARONA, one can still find the firm rule of influential men who, by exceptional prowess in war and knowledge of ancestral customs have become communal leaders. In the case of ARONA-WAUYOKA and ARONA-PENGGOMUNA the present luluais have ~~ere~~ long been the acknowledged leaders and their fame extends to the MARA-WASSA area where they are known as "MARSAILAI", the Evil Spirits who used to raid the Upper Markham villages. The ARONA people were famous warriors and one can still see sites of villages which were subjugated and eventually wiped out by them. Contrary to Lieut. Stevenson's belief (PR Bena 10 of 1945), there are no hereditary chieftainships in this area. Those men who became leaders of their community did so because of afore-mentioned reasons. Generally speaking, the villages are run by a group of elders. The patrol endeavoured to increase the authority of village officials by advising that the usual duties of officials did not mean authority for ~~xxxxx~~ an autocratic rule and that it was desirable that a group of elders assisted officials in their work. It was found that, by making fullest use of the existing authority (native), co-operation was more easily obtained. The fact that over 1400 natives arrived to assist in the voluntary erection of the BASE NATIVE HOSPITAL, AMORIMPA, seems to bear this out.
b) The only two TAIORA-speaking villages visited were SAIORA and BARRABUNA. These were visited because they belong to this are from an administrative point of view. Both villages are still rather unsettled but, considering their situation on the fringe of the controlled raea, a remarkable degree of admin. control seems to have been achieved during the last two years. The BARRABUNA people have made a road to SUWWAIRA and this road is continued on to ARAU via several villages which have not yet been visited. Resthouses have also been erected by the people of those villages and their representatives contacted the patrol asking to be visited. This method of spreading administrative control is surely to be preferred to hit-and-miss patrols which sometimes encounter fighting and subsequent loss of human life. (vide sketch map). The natives of the two villages are still very shy and little was learned about their affairs. The maintaining of a Base Camp at BARRABUNA for, say, two months would be of great value in gaining their confidence and exerting influence over nearby uncontrolled areas.
c) The villages on the Markham Divide were rather a disappoint-

(cont.) ment from an administrative view point as there is much neglect of civic duties which is not what one would expect from people who have been under government influence for over 30 years and who are very "missionzed". Roads, bridges and housing could be much better and the response to instructions given by NGPV personnel stationed in the area is poor. It appears that these villages are strongly influenced by the Upper Markham natives and that many young men have exaggerated ideas of their own capabilities and consider disobedience to law and order the signs of bravado. The patrol spent some time impressing on these natives the importance of hygiene and endeavoured to explain the reasons for any requests such as road repairing, etc. Lest it be misunderstood, there was no open refusal to orders but rather a passive dislike of administrative measures.

Native Customs .

The Inheritance laws of the GADSUP people are most intricate. There is no true patrilineal or matrilineal succession but rather a mixture of both based on the eligibility of sons, daughters and nephews, according to their age and ability. Household goods, buildings and clothing are inherited by males only whilst land is bequeathed to both sexes. It sometimes happens that a man may leave his bows and arrows, for instance, to a second son and to a nephew if he considers his eldest son to be unworthy of them.

As many women are married whilst still children (often a result of the sister-exchange customary), special rites are observed at their first menses. The husband catches a possum and roasts it in a bamboo container overnight. The contents is emptied into a banana leaf the following morning and ½ of it is consumed by the woman's parents. The other half is eaten by her brothers. The empty bamboo container is then suspended outside the house thus letting the village know that the girl has reached maturity.

During a woman's first pregnancy a special feast takes place. Her husband kills several possums. The bark of a tree "WANDANIMO" is then collected and the possums, having been cooked, are covered with it. The bundle is tied with a certain variety of lawyer vine "YANOMA". If male offspring is desired, the shoots of the tree "AMPAW" are added to the bundle and, if female children are hoped for, the flower of a shrub "OWIRI" is included. The bundle is then placed upon the pregnant woman's head ; this is usually done by a multipara. The woman and her relatives then form a procession through the village and finally settle down near her house. The parcel's contents is then eaten by the family. The husband then takes the bark "WANDANIMO" and fixes it in the fork of a nearby tree. This is meant as an offering to the spirits of the ancestors to protect the unborn child. If the bark falls down, it is taken to be a bad omen.

From very early childhood, the septum of the GADSUP children is pierced and constantly enlarged but the actual ceremony of inserting the nose plug does not take place until they are about eight years old. With the exception of SASSAURA, nose plugs are worn by men only. When the male child is approx. 8 years old, his father selects a date for the ceremony and kills pigs and prepares a feast. The boy is covered with pig grease and taken into the men's hut. The men stay inside the hut until daylight, singing dirges and feasting. In the meantime, the boy's mother has got his sporran and armbands ready. The sporran is made by the mother; the armbands are worked by the father. The mother also gives the boy a stringbag which all male GADSUP natives wear hanging down their backs. The boy is dressed inside the men's hut and then paraded through the village. Kauri shells and other adornments are also born by the boy. The whole village then participates in the feast and dances take place. The nose plug is made of a soft marble-like stone "PARAWO" which all natives of the area obtain from the RAMU River near AWIARENU.

SORCERY. As previous patrols have pointed out, sorcery has vastly increased since fighting has been stopped. If one is to believe native informants, there was practically no sorcery prior to the event of the European, but this, I think, is not quite acceptable.

(cont.) It is believed in this area that the sorcerer must obtain an article belonging to his intended victim to practise his craft on. Natives are therefore very careful not to leave clothing, food remnants or even faeces where a sorcerer might get hold of them.

If a native has died under suspicious circumstances, the following procedure is adopted to find the sorcerer responsible: A shallow pit is dug and filled with stones ("MUMU"). A number of sweet potatoes are then selected and wrapped into small bundles together with certain plants. Each bundle is then given the name of a village suspected of harbouring the sorcerer. The deceased native's string-bag and a few of his hairs are then placed into the "MUMU" together with the bundles of sweet potatoes and some lime. A fire is then lit and everyone hides in the bush until the lime explodes. Some of the elders then open the "MUMU" and take out the bundles of sweet potatoes. Each bundle is examined and, if not properly cooked, usually baked for a second time. If a bundle still remains uncooked after the second time in the "MUMU", it is then believed that the village whose name that bundle carries harbours the culprit.

If a native contracts an illness thought to have been caused by sorcery, he chews a variety of wild ginger ("OSUMUMPA") together with a quantity of native salt ("YAMIO").

When the GADSUP male is about 10 years old, an initiation ceremony takes place which allows him to take part in affairs inside the men's house in future. The lad is taken into the men's house ("WANIA") and remains there overnight, during which time a feast is arranged and the lad is given certain parts of a pig or possum to eat, as well as betelnut and lime. Towards morning, several of the older men hold him down whilst one of the elders makes an incision into the lad's penis. This slit is made with a bamboo and it is essential that it is made lengthwise and that the foreskin is not damaged. Another small incision is also made into the lad's tongue and a little ginger and salt - previously chewed by an elder - is rubbed into the slit. This latter procedure is meant to prevent the lad from revealing the ceremony to a female. The penis is incised because it is believed that youngsters will thus reach maturity more quickly.

The males of the AROMA villages wear a small string-bag receptacle suspended from their necks. This bag contains a tiny bamboo phial containing water and plugged with pig's grease. The phial is covered with two leaves "POPO" and "KAPAPO" and the whole is covered with pig's grease. The purpose of this bag is the nulling of sorcery.

MARRIAGE CUSTOMS. These have been described by former patrols. It may be added that the custom of inter-village sister exchange is dying out. According to native informants, this custom has been the cause of inter-village fighting and, more recently, many court cases and it is therefore generally thought best to marry within the village nowadays. The paying of bride price is still a feature and those hapless youths who do not have a sister to give in exchange for a bride, have to pay . Especially this is the case when an ex-labourer returns to his village and seeks a wife. The bride price then asked is usually very high - undoubtedly a measure taken by the elders to ensure their social prestige.

Missions. Mission influence seems to have been waning during the last years and there are hardly any native helpers stationed in the area. However, it appears that both missions in the area (Lutheran and S.D.A.) are beginning to send native helpers out again. The S.D.A. mission at OMAURA exerts practically no influence on natives in the area and, for instance, OMAURA village itself still adheres to most of its ancestral customs and has accepted but little of the mission's creed. Natives have expressed the opinion that without pork, tobacco and betelnut there would be little pleasure left in their lives. The patrol noticed no more than 30 youths throughout the area who had learned to speak Pidgin or who showed other signs of mission training. Most of the pupils of the OMAURA mission are lads from the Benn Benn area.

(cont.) The Lutheran mission is most influential in the villages on the Markham Divide. There the mission helpers participate in local affairs and are sometimes the real power in the place. Their knowledge of the vernacular, usually due to their having been in the area for many years, makes them thoroughly acquainted with GADSUP ideas and they are respected for it.

The S.D.A. mission teaches Pidgin and English. The Lutheran helpers are teaching in the vernacular but have told me that their missionary has informed them that Pidgin and English are to be taught soon.

Generally speaking, missions exercised little influence in the area apart from a few villages and the natives are not keen to give up their ancestral customs.

In one or two villages, where there are two religions represented, considerable amount of friction has occurred, but it usually takes the form of a football match S.D.A. v. Lutherans and no cases of physical violence seem to have occurred.

Roads & Bridges.

These are in good condition with the exception of ~~xxxxxxx~~ the WAMPUR-OMISUAN and the BINUMARIEN-PUNTIBASSA tracks. However, these tracks were improved during the month.

The motor road KAINANTU-OMAURA-AROMA is in good order.

A new track has been made from BARRABUNA via SUWAIRA, ANTANTARA, BEAKIRA to ARAU. This track leads through unvisited villages and has been made by the natives of their own free will.

Forrestry.

In accordance with instructions, all standing pines in the GADSUP area were surveyed and an option purchased on behalf of the Administration. This will undoubtedly prevent the ruthless cutting of pine trees which has taken place in the OMAURA area durin the last years and will also help considerably in implementing the afforrestation programme. A pine tree plantation was started in almost every village and at least 100 trees plus a seed bed were planted. The purpose of this measure was explained to the villagers and they were co-operative throughout. A sum of approx. £35 was paid out to purchase the option and a separate memo. and vouchers will be submitted to ADO Kainantu.

Village Officials.

Remarks made by previous patrols still apply.

The following changes are recommended:-

MIRIR SUMON to be luluai. There is no luluai and natives asked for this man to be appointed.

KAMBAILA NAYANI to be luluai. The present luluai and tultul are poor types who have exercised a reign of terror amongst their people. Previous patrols have made the same observation.

BINUMARIEN The tultul to be relieved of his office. He has become a meddler in everybody's affairs and even travels through neighbouring villages attempting to be a kind of Paramount Luluai. No new appointment needed. Luluai satisfactory.

BARRABUNA. The luluai is an old man and he and the rest of the village ask that his son KOTA be appointed. KOTA appears to be a good type.

A number of natives were selected and sent to the Native Hospital, KAINANTU, for training as M.T.T.s .

The Paramount Luluai PUMPUA of AKUNA is not doing his job, but I venture to say that the appointment should never been made in an area where even the luluai is an alien institution. The GADSUP natives are independent people and resent interference by natives of other villages. PUMPUA has al[illegible]en involved in some shady [illegible]ls. It is recommended that no further Paramount Luluais

(cont.) be appointed in this area.

Conclusion.

Little has changed since Mr. ADO Skinner's patrol in November, 1946. It appears that the present manner of achieving administrative aims, namely by friendly persuasion, is more successful than the use of force as in the earlier years of administration in this sector of the Sub-District. It would be of great benefit if an officer could be spared to establish temporary base camps at KUNDA A (AMORIMPA) and at KARRABUNA . This measure would help to gain more knowledge of local affairs and give natives tangible evidence that the Administration is not their master but their friend. Quite a number of natives have expressed the hope that such base camps be established. Whilst the AMORIMPA camp would serve to consolidate administration in that area, a camp at BAI[illegible]A would be the best way of extending our influence to new areas gradually by peaceful penetration rather than by hurried patrolling. A knowledge of the local language, no matter how slight, is an invaluable help in obtaining the confidence of the population.

W. N. Jackman

(W. N. Jackman)

Probationary Patrol Officer.

Appendices :-
Report on NGPF & Police Posts;
Census Figures, October 1947 ;
Sketch Map (overlay).
2 Labour Reports.
A note-book containing words and phrases of the GADSUP language has been handed to KAINANTU Sub-District Office.

Patrol Report K 4 of 1947/48.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No.	Rank	Name	Remarks
Z.18	L/Cpl.	GUMUA	a very poor type of NCO. Had to be returned to Station because he stole a piglet. Has little control over his men and is not trustworthy. Recommended to be reduced to the rank of Constable.
3684	L/Cpl.	RUGON	a first-class parade ground NCO. Has a good war record and knows it. Not very successful in making contact with local population.
Z.153	Const.	IRAJIN	a Highland native who is a trier but was involved in dubious local affairs when stationed at KORAKE Police Post and is thus disliked by the GADSUP natives. Not reliable.
Z.40	Const.	MERAKAMI	tries hard but apparently not very bright. His work at ONAMUNA Police Post was negative.
3149	Const.	MALAKOR	Probably the best constable in the Sub-District. Since being stationed at AMORETTA Police Post has acquired a reputation for fair dealing and personal integrity amongst the GADSUP villages and exerts a good influence throughout the area Obedient and well disciplined, he knows the scope of his authority and does not forget that he is a constable and not a patrol officer. Has succeeded in erecting rest-houses and making a road from Barrabuna to Arau through villages not visited by patrols.(Vide "Native Situation"). Recommended for promotion to full corporal . 10 years service in NGFF.
3067	Const.	PORKI	Has done a fine job amongst the Arona and nearby villages. An asset to the patrol . Well disciplined and reliable.
3070	Const.	SINU	average. Needs a little smartening up.
3227	Const.	TOKUA	The "Old Soldier" type. Can be very good but is too erratic. So far, has done a good job at his new posting at KORAKE Police Post.

Of above-named N.G.P.F. personnel, only Consts. MALAKOR and PORKI accompanied the patrol throughout. The other were attached for periods varying from 5 to 20 days. The conduct of the detachment was good.

REPORT ON PEACE CAMPS and/or POLICE POSTS manned by N.G.P.F.

ONAMUNA . Z.40 Const. Merakami . Has served to keep the motor-road in order but has otherwise exercised no influence whatsoever over villages in vicinity.

KORAKE. 3227 Const. Tokua . This post had been manned by Const. Irambi until recently. Roads and bridges in the area were in poor condition. The natives complained that Const. Irabbi had shown partiality towards some KORAKE men. A marked improvement should result from Const. Tokua's presence.

AMORETTA Const. Malakor . Has done a wonderful job in pacifying the hostile factions in his sector and has also extended his influence into the uncontrolled area. His post is regarded by the population as a general meeting place. Roads and villages in the sector are in good order. An example in favour of NGFF manning police posts.

ARONA AERODROME. Const. Porki. Here, too, a good job has been done. The natives of the Arona area had been through some stormy times and Const. Porki has restored their confidence in the Administration. Aerodrome, villages, roads and bridges are all kept in good order.

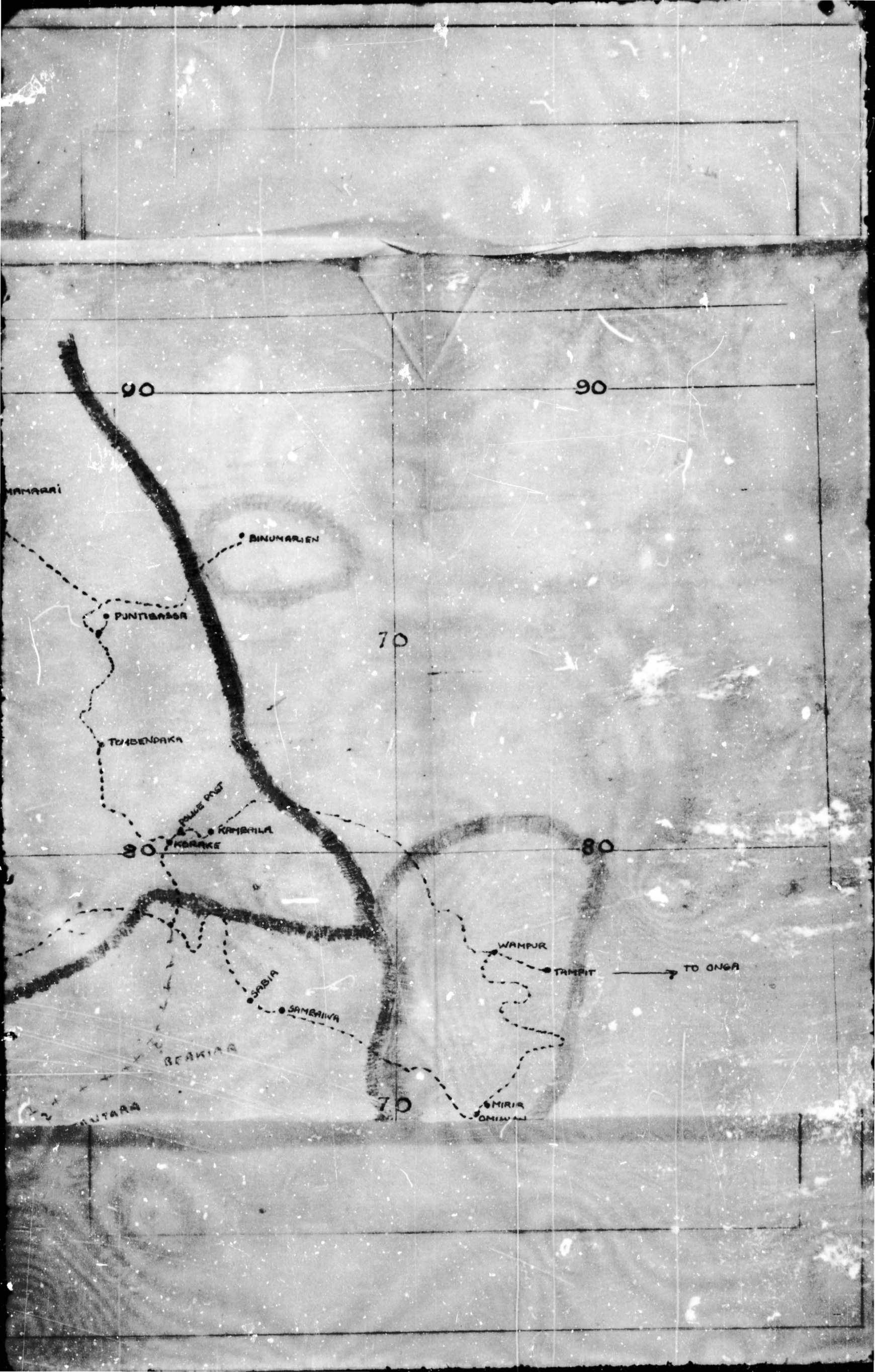
It is recommended that one additional constable each be stationed at ARONA and at AMORETTA to allow Consts. Malakor and Porki to devote more time to visiting villages in their areas.

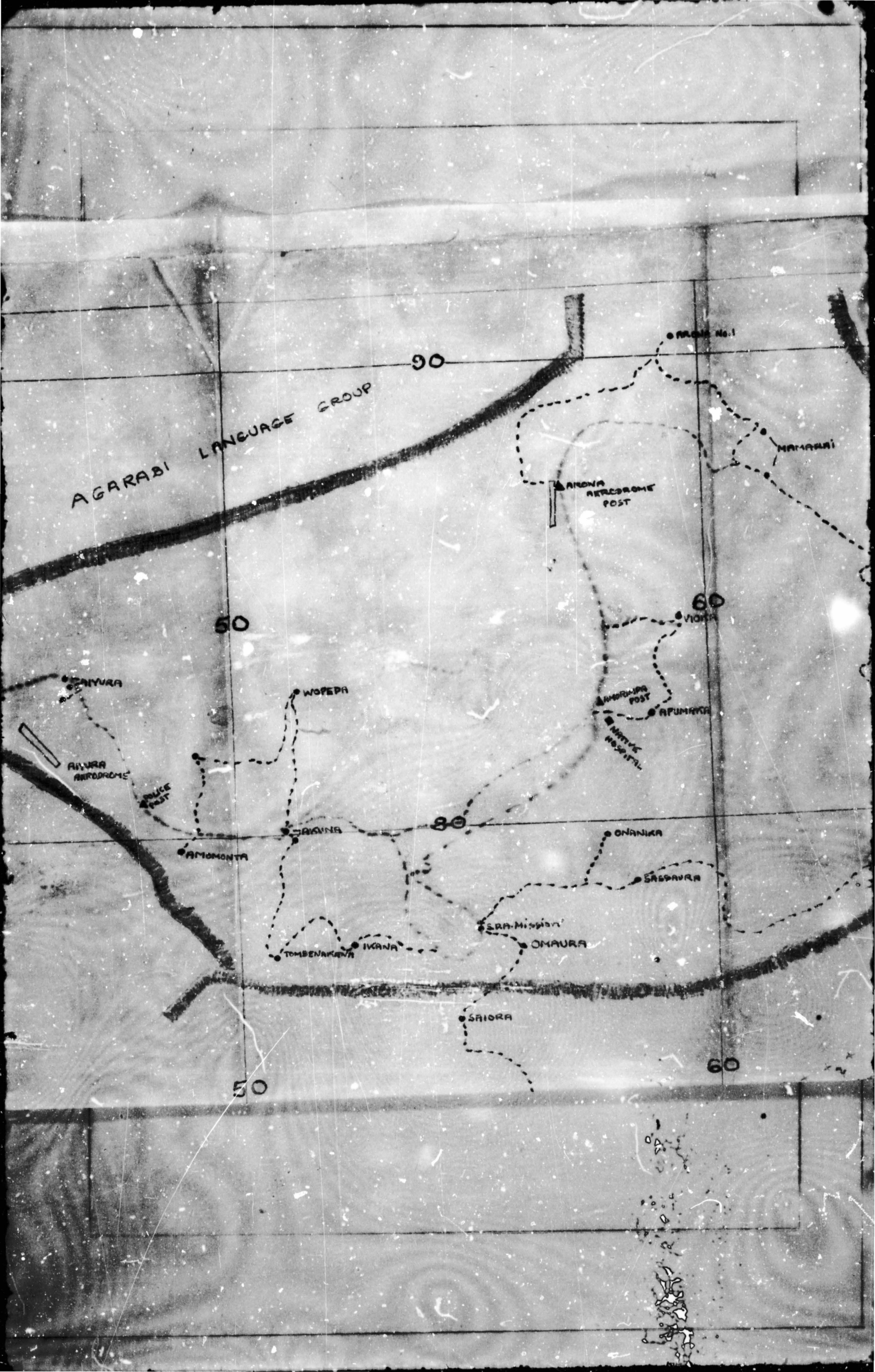
Patrol Report K 4 of 1947/48 — CENSUS OF GADSUP [illegible] OCTOBER 1947.

Village	Births M	Births F	Deaths M	Deaths F	New Names M	New Names F	Migrations IN M	Migrations IN F	Migrations OUT M	Migrations OUT F	TOTAL Adults M	TOTAL Adults F	TOTAL Children M	TOTAL Children F	Pregnant Women	Med. Treat by Patrol
AIYJRA	5	7	1	1	4	-	-	6	1	-	67	100	83	87	5	4
AKUMA	5	6	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	58	71	53	65	6	-
AMOMONTA	2	4	-	3	-	-	1	-	-	2	35	48	49	29	5	-
ARAU	4	1	1	2	-	1	2	3	1	1	28	50	42	20	1	10
ARONA No.1	3	3	1	4	3	13	-	-	-	-	34	81	57	40	1	31
ARONA No.2	3	1	9	4	4	4	-	-	3	-	30	74	59	37	-	40
BINUMARIEN	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	5	1	-	26	39	12	17	-	-
IKANA	8	8	2	1	5	-	-	2	-	-	62	72	88	72	4	-
KAMBAILA	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	17	18	21	32	1	9
KORAKE	3	3	-	-	-	2	3	1	-	1	19	23	36	28	2	17
APEMAKA	4	5	8	5	-	-	-	1	2	-	38	57	57	45	1	11
VIOKA	5	2	5	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	64	64	56	44	1	14
MANARAI	6	2	10	15	-	-	-	-	1	1	72	77	75	73	-	28
MIRIR	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	19	10	9	1	11
OMAURA	9	7	2	1	-	-	3	1	-	-	70	96	102	76	4	21
OMISHAN	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	19	23	22	1	8
ONAMUNA	7	2	1	1	6	2	3	4	-	3	51	87	65	55	7	-
ONANIKA	8	3	2	6	-	-	1	-	-	5	47	61	61	54	2	16
PUNTIBASSA	11	6	7	4	-	-	-	-	1	5	73	88	99	82	4	38
SABIA } SAMBAIWA }	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	2	32	44	29	29	3	17
TOMBENAKENA	-	2	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	35	48	56	42	-	-
TOMBENDAKA	6	3	-	3	-	-	1	2	-	1	46	52	51	42	-	19
WANPUR	3	3	2	3	-	-	-	1	-	1	33	35	31	22	1	17
WOREPA	3	1	3	-	2	1	1	2	1	1	50	50	40	42	1	9
BARRABUNA	[illegible]	11	-	1	42	39	-	1	-	-	44	52	59	43	1	16
SAIORA	2	3	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	40	55	57	39	2	10

TOTALS: male births: 101 female births: 88 male deaths: 62 female deaths: 64 new names: 131
migrations: 97 adults, male: 1121 adults, female: 1372 children, male: 1180 children, female: 1122
~~migrations~~: pregnant women: 53

Grand Total: 4695 natives.


90
90
MAMARAI
BINUMARIEN
PUNTIBASSA
70
TOMBENDAKA
POLICE POST
KAMBAILA
KORAKE
80
80
WAMPUR
TAMPIT
TO ONGA
SABIA
SAMBAIWA
BEAKIAA
70
MIRIR



AGARABI LANGUAGE GROUP
90
50
60
80
50
60
ARONA No.1
MAMARAI
ARONA AERODROME POST
VIOKA
AMORIMPA POST
APUMAKA
NATIVE HOSPITAL
WOPEPA
AIYURA
AIYURA AERODROME
POLICE POST
AKUNA
AMOMONTA
ONANIKA
SASSAURA
S.R.A. Mission
OMAURA
IKANA
TOMBENAKANA
SAIORA

90

KAINANTU STATION

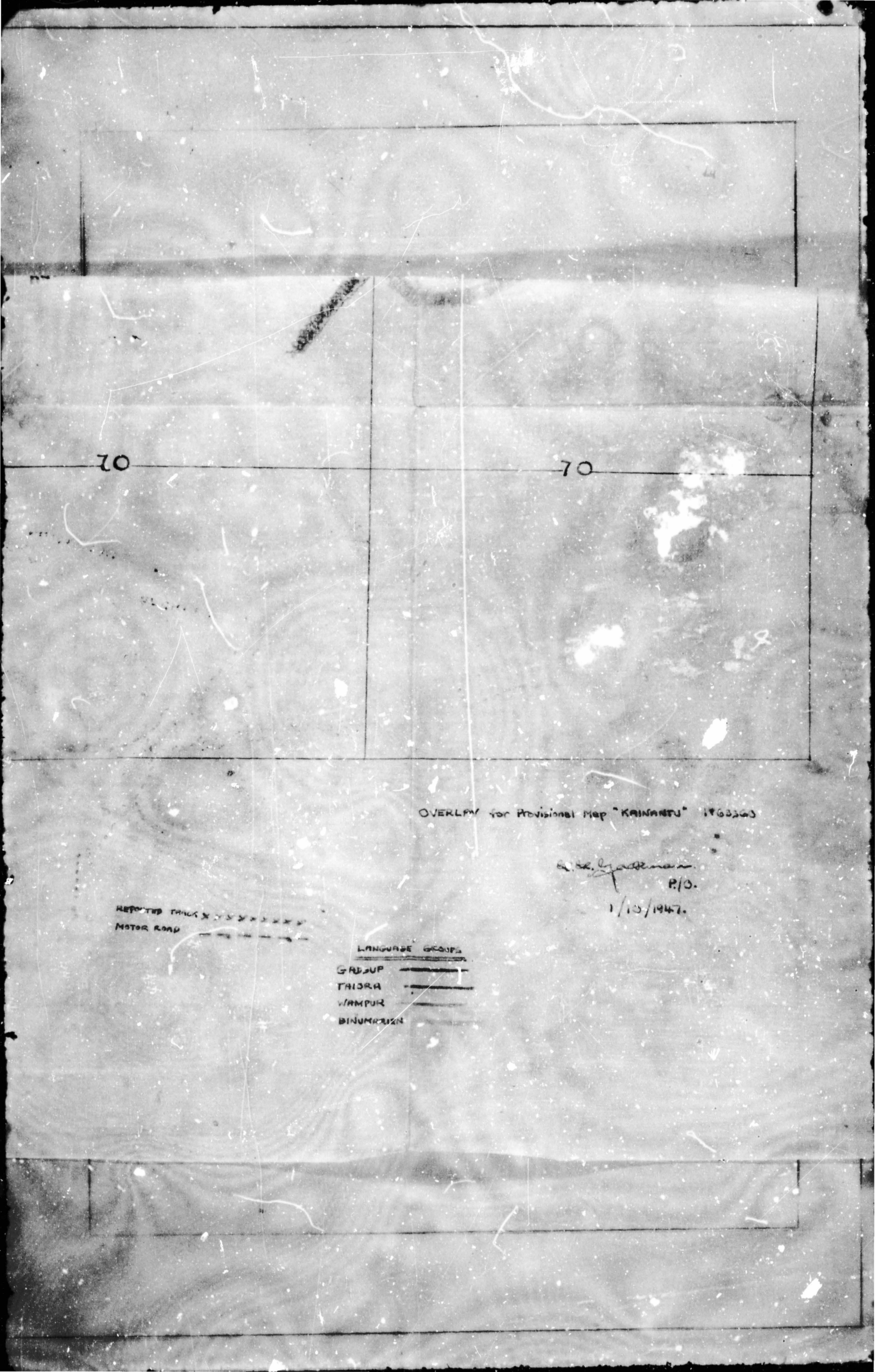
30

40

80

30

40


70
70
OVERLAY for Provisional Map "KAINANTU" 1963363
P/O.
1/10/1947.
REPORTED TRACK
MOTOR ROAD
LANGUAGE GROUPS
GADSUP
TAIORA
WAMPUR
BINUMARIEN

BARRABUNA

70

70

70

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 5 1947/48

Patrol Conducted by R. J. Skinner

Area Patrolled Komanu, Forei, Upper Lamari River and Tacoia Group Kamtantu Sub Dist

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Admin. Extend Control in Komanu Villages, recover a rifle, investigate report of a woman murdered, settle tribal fighting,

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(23)

11 MAR 1948

CHK 30/1

District of Central Highlands,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
20 January 1948.

The District Officer,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT K. 5 1947/48.

1. Herewith please find the above patrol report, in quadruplicate. It is regretted that it should be submitted so, long after the completion of the patrol and so long after it was commenced. There are a number of reasons for this - firstly - I waited to complete the map but to do so will entail further delay so an interim map has been prepared; secondly - there have been a number of matters beyond my control which, coupled with pressure of normal work, have prevented me from giving this matter earlier attention.

2. For your information - the man MESAI-IFA of MUSAFI has been apprehended, as I anticipated, by his own people and is held in custody. As soon as witnesses arrive his case will be dealt with.

Also, Awsena and Awfafina men visited the Station, bringing pigs at the time of the Xmas 'sing-sing'. They were paid for pigs given to the patrol at Awfafina as well as those now brought. They have assured any future patrol of a welcome and, as soon as practicable, I will visit these villages with a view to extending influence there.

(R.I.Skinner) ADO

DISTRICT OFFICE
13 FEB 1948
GAROKA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

CHK 30/1
Sub-District Office Kainantu,
District of Central Highlands,
29 October 1947.

The District Officer,
Central Highlands,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT K.5 1947/48 (CH 1947/48)

Report of a Patrol to S-W KOMANU Group; FOREI Group;
Upper LAMARI River and TAIORA Group
by a/ADO R.I.Skinner.

OBJECTS: (1) To complete general administrative patrol commenced by Patrol Officer D.S.Grove (P.R.K3 1947/48)
(2) Extend control in KOMANU villages on the heads of the RAMU and BURUNTINA Rivers.
(3) To recover a rifle reported to be in the hands of an AWSENA man.
(4) To investigate the reported murder of a woman of BAROLA-AZANOFI village.
(5) To settle fighting between AWSENA and AWTAFINA versus MOI-IFI and KAGU villages.
(6) To pay a brief visit to the Upper LAMARI River to gain preliminary knowledge of this area and to investigate reports of a rock salt deposit there.
(7) To visit TAIORA group generally to sense general attitude.
(8) To endeavour to apprehend MUSAPI man wanted in connection with the death of Z.52 Constable BARI, N.G.P.F. in April 1946 (Vide PR K.1 1946/47)

PERSONNEL: R.I.Skinner, a/Assistant District Officer
L.J.Fisher, Medical Assistant - 11 -12 September 1948.
3074 L/Cpl. TEMEI, NGPF
Z. 9 L/Cpl. LELEKO, NGPF
13 Constables, NGPF
NMO NAGARISO, PHD.

DURATION: 11 September to 14 October, 1948.
34 days.

DIARY:
September 11: By jeep to BAROLA - 9 miles - accompanied by Mr. L.Fisher, Medical Assistant. Camped Barola Base Camp
12: To BAROLA-AZANOFI - 1 hour - to investigate death of woman KESUME of AZANOFI. Mr. Fisher returned to Kainantu. To NASINANKA - 1 hour. Camped.
13: At NASINANKA - continuing investigation.
14: (Sunday) To BITEBE via BENAGA, YOGONOFI, SONOFI, HAMARAGA and ANGARI. 4 hours. Camped.
15: To ANGARI via FOMU -1½ hours. Camped.
16: At ANGARI. People addressed. Visited and addressed MUSAPI people at new village site. Many visitors.
17: To YABABI via HAMARAGA - 1½ hours. YABABI census taken. Complaints heard.
18: To GAHUFI - 1 hour. Census taken. Disputes heard.
19: To ABANANOFI via AGONGNOFI - 2 hours. Initial census ABANANOFI and AGONGNOFI taken.
20: Via TEBINOFI, HINTAGARUFI, MUSAPI, ANGARI, FOMU to YULINOFI (Bena Sub-District) -5 hours. By jeep to Kainantu - 11 miles. Repairing charging motor, hearing native complaints and correspondence.
21: (Sunday) At Kainantu. Mr. C.A.Sutherland, miner, Yonki Ck., visited re native labour matters. C.N.A. hearings. Charging motor repairs. Stores drawn. Aerodrome construction instructions given. Correspondence.

DIARY (Continued)

September 22: Charging motor repairs completed. Native and European complaints heard. By Jeep to YULINOFI - 11 miles calling at Lutheran Mission, Raipinka en route. Accompanied by P.O.B.Bunting, who returned from YULINOFI to Kainantu. To HAMARAGA - 1 3/4 hours. Camped.

23: HAMARAGA people assembled and addressed. Via ANGARI and HINTAGARUFI MUSAPI to HINTAGARUFI - YAFFONKA - 1½ hours. Initial census taken. Camped.

24; To TEBINOFI -25 minutes. Initial census. To TINKIFIO (first visit to new site) -25 mins. Census checked. Complaints heard. To TEBINOFI - camped. MO KAWA, PHD, joined patrol to establish aid post HAMARAGA.

25: At TEBINOFI - adjusting complaints and awaiting arrival of men wanted in connection with complaints. People still nervous when wanted for such matters.

26: To UNAMUGA via CARUFI and TIRANANOFI -2½ hours. First visit but over 600 people awaiting for census. Initial census commenced UNAMUGA-HAPINEGI, UNAMUGA-TIRANANOFI and UNAMUGA-UMUMBOI.

27: Census completed. Visited hamlets. Self fever and throat infection.

28: (Sunday) Confined to bed. Many visitors - no flowers

29: To AWZYANA - 1½ hours. Initial census.

30: Visiting AWZYANA hamlets - mapping head BURUNTINA River. To UNAMUGA -1½ hours. Camped.

October 1: To a camp near ILAFO-BANISUNKA hamlet via ILAFO-KESHSAGU - 2½ hours. KESUSAGU people lined awaiting census - not taken as area too unstable. To AWSENA boundary. Vocal contact only made. Returned to camp. Attempting contact AWSENA people by emissaries.

2: Attempting to contact AWSENA and AWFAFINA people. Both hostile and no contact made. Carriers with food attacked without casualties. Large numbers friendly natives gathered. Again in verbal contact with AWSENA at 600 yards range.

3: Self with small party to AWSENA. Sat in garden for hours attempting to make contact. Villages visited but no contact made. Late afternoon a rifle -.303, SMLE, No. A.98678 - in perfect condition produced and handed to intermediary. Present given. Stated that rifle of no further use as ammunition exhausted. 'Owner' of rifle said to have fled. Still no contact.

4: Again trying to contact AWSENA and AWFAFINA. Self to AWSENA - deserted. To AWFAFINA. Party heavily attacked. No casualties. Contact made with section AWFAFINA. Pigs and food brought and presents exchanged. Friendly but nervous. Returned to camp.

5: (Sunday) Friendly natives who had gathered returned to villages. To MOI-IFI -1½ hours. First visit but people lined awaiting census. Not taken as area too unsettled. To KAGU -½ hour. People waiting - no census taken. Camped. Arranging carriers LAMARI River visit. Men of MAWKI and AWRA groups visited patrol at KAGU.

6: Via IFUSA, MAWKI to camp in AWRA territory. MAWKI men attacked IFUSA after patrol had passed. No casualties due to intervention of patrol but village burnt. Reception everywhere friendly but IFUSA - MAWKI position prevented good contacts. 4 hours.

7: From AWRA on SSE course. NAB injections given to bad cases in AWRA hamlets -15. AWRA hamlets visited. friendly receptions. Camp prepared and waiting on AWRA land but too early in day. To a camp on ridge above KUSOKASA villages. People friendly - food, pigs brought. 5½ hours.

8: To a camp near IRAKI village. Difficult going across steep grassed ridges. Met by YABAMUNKATO people with cockatoos and plumes for sale en route. 6½ hours.

(20)

DIARY (Continued)

October 9: Departure delayed - difficulty in obtaining guide. To BEAURA - 7½ hours. Through bush and steep grass slopes including climb of Mt. KAMBAIDA which took carriers approximately 4 hours to climb. Met by AWTUPAI men en route. Friendly reception but little food. Several pigs brought. TAIORA dialect spoken.

10: To camp near BAIDA-TAURIENA -5¼ hours. Met by SANI-PENIA and KAVAINA men en route. Very friendly welcome. Food and pigs bought. TAIORA dialect.

11: To NOMPLA (NAW-OMPIA) -5¼ hours rough going through bush over divide. Crossd track Patrol Officer C.R. Croft, 1938. Good welcome - food plentiful. Heavy rain and hailstorm encountered.

12: (Sunday) To KAKAUTE (AUROKARA - visiting AWTORA, TANTAINA (TUNDAINA) and other NORAIENTA hamlets en route. 6 hours. Heavy rain. Excellent reception - much food.

13: Villages inspected. New houses very good. Census checked - excellent attendance. To ABIERA (TAMBERA) via URARA, MONTAGA, -2¼ hours. Camped. Visited MIN-DONARA (20 mins). Excellent reception - people lined waiting - much food.

14: To KAINANTU via AFAIRA, AWBAURA, TAIORA-AWKUMAKARA - 2½ hours. People lined awaiting patrol in each village. Carriers and others paid off - final instructions given to villages officials who accompanied patrol.

Note: Please note that times given indicate actual walking times only and, in some cases, my own times - not those of loaded carriers. All halts for mapping, rests and other reasons have been deducted. In actual fact modt days extended from (approximately) 0630 to 1830 hours.

TOPOGRAPHY: MAP.

The patrol passed through the heads of three water systems - the RAMU, the BURUNTINA, which rises between the mountains of HANEMPINTA and Mt. MACK and apparently joins the FURARI somewhere below the junction of the BENA and other western tributaries; and the LAMARI which rises in the KRATKES (?) and the RAMU-MARKHAM divide, is joined by the AZANA- becomes known as the AURA (TSUBU) and ultimately joins the FURARI.

From Barola the course lay generally south and west, firstl across the rugged and partially timbered slopes of the Ramu fall of the Ramu-Furari divide thence into the more open but still broken grasslands, with timbered ridges, and creeks, of the main western and south western heads of the Ramu. Here the divide between the Ramu and the Bununtina is a comparatively low, grassed ridge, again with a proportion of timbered mountains. Further east the divide is rugged, timbered country. The extreme head of the BUruntina is enclosed in a fairly narrow lightly timbered valley from which, passing through a narrow timbered defile, it emerges into an open, grassed valley, sveral miles wide between CARUFI, on the Ramu-Buruntina divide and the MOI-IFI, KAGU groups on the Buruntina-Lamari divide. It thence passes through another defile and into open grassland - not visited by the patrol.

The Buruntina-Lamari divide, where crossed by the patrol en the Awsena-Kagu ridge, is a steep partially timbered ridge, running up into rugged, heavily timbered hills to the north east. To the south and south-east the country opens into undulating, partially timbered grass land, apparently heavily populated - bounded to the south by the rugged, timbered central range.

Turning SSE the patrol followed the north-western side of a tributary of the LAMARI, known at its crossing point as the BAROKITIMA. Population towards the

TOPOGRAPHY and MAP (Continued).

head of the BAROKITIMA is fairly heavy but thins out as it enters grass country notable for very steep grass slopes and spurs - making walking difficult for loaded carriers. The Barokitima joins the UNAMAWMA or PUSAPUSUMPA, which, flowing through a steep sided gorge, joins the main eastern head of the Lamari, known here as the UWAWANTI. About the junction of the Barokitima and the UNAMAWMA a large pine stand was sighted and large numbers of pines grow in smaller stands and singly throughout this area. Also, wild bamboos, cane ('kunda') and other growth, combined with the heat indicates that the altitude at the junction would be less than 3500 feet. (No aneroid was available). Cockatoos were seen in large numbers and signs of wild pigs, almost unknown in the more heavily populated Highlands, were seen.

Here the patrol turned north west and passed for some through grass land - very steep grass covered slopes making hard going. After crossing the UNPAWNAROTNI, about 200 yards above its junction with the UNPANAMPA (as the Lamari is known here) the patrol turned north west and passed through the heavily timbered divide - after having followed the general course of the Upper Lamari upstream - and emerged into the open grass land of the Taiora area thence through easy, open country to the Ramu River at Kainantu.

Although, after leaving the head of the BAROKITIMA population was light it was observed that, lower down the Lamari there were signs of heavier population whilst upstream, on both sides of the river, there were indications of a population comparable in dehsity to any in the Kainantu Sub-District. The country below the Lamari gorge appeared to be rugged and heavily timbered - that upstream, nearer its source, conformed to the general pattern of cleared grassland in the valleys and timbered crests with population concentrated mainly about the area of the timber line.

In the open grass land between the Barokitima and the UNPAWNAROTNI it was noted that the top soil is very shallow, with frequesnt conglomerate outcrops, badly watered and so poor that a form of irrigation is practised to enable advantage to be taken of of the small concentrations of deeper soil in folds in the ground, small valleys etc. Drainage, apparently, is such that even these concentrations will not hold sufficient moisture. This no doubt, combined with internecine strife and the difficulty nature of the open country has kept this section unpopulated.

MAP.

A map, 1 inch to the mile, is in course of preparation and will be included in the consolidated Sub-Distruct map. The map submitted with this report is a trace from the 2033 Markham, 4 miles to 1 inch to which has been added newly collected information. It is considered that this map is far from accurate and a compromise has b been made where topography, as sighted, does not appear to coincide with detail shown on the map. This map should be regarded as a temporary, or interim one, only.

One of the difficulties attached to combining a newly made map with the 4 inch map or the 1 inch provisional is that, especially on the outskirts of know areas, there is a marked lack of clearly fixed points upon which to base tie-ins. Many prominent features are wrongly named. On this map it was found that, once the patrol left the main road, not one named feature was recognised by any of the people encountered until Mt. Elandora was sighted and even then it is thought that the feature named on the map is not, in fact, Elandora.

Unfortunately, heavy morning mists and rain caused me to lose sight of points previously fixed at one stage - in the IRAKI and KASOKASA areas and this will interfer with the accuracy of the 1 inch map in course of preparation.

Several hours flight over this area would be of infinite value in gathering topographical knowledge. locating population, tracks and routes and resources; and would assist future planning greatly. A preliminary survey of the great pine stand, for instance, could be made in this way by an officer of the Forestry Department who might not otherwise be able to spare the time for a patrol to the area. A request for this cahrter will be made.- at a later date.

PREVIOUS PATROLS - DEGREE OF CONTROL.

KOMANU Area: Last ANGAU patrol: Lieut J.D.carruthers, January,1946.
ADO R.I.Skinner, August-September, 1946 (K/1 1946/47)
P.O. D.S.Greve, September, 1947 (P.R. K3 1947/48)

FOREI and UPPER BURUNTINA: Not previously visited.

LAMARI River: Most of the area visited on this patrol had not been previously visited . Several parties had passed through the AWKA - KASOKASA, including Patrol Officer C.F. Neilsen,when proceeding to Papua during 1943 (a, rox) Mr. E.F.Ubank also passed through this area en route from Kainantu to Papua . Mr. F.H.Moy visited the Upper Lamari about 1937 although the patrol, apparently, did not dross his path. Mr. C.R.Croft also visited the northern head of the Lamatt in 1937 or 1938 and the route of this patrol followed the same track as that taken by Mr. Croft when crossing from the Upper Lamari to the NOMPIA area.

TAIORA Area: Last known patrol; Lieut . D.R.Blyton, ANGAU, July 1945.

DEGREE OF CONTROL PRIOR TO PATROL.

KOMANU: Satisfactory in that no disturbances, other than individual offences, have taken place since April, 1946, and people present themselves readily when required for census or in connection with complaints. Even those villages firts visited in August, 1946, and censussed for the first time on this patrol have accepted a fair degree of control.

FOREI: Complaints have been brought to the Station but people do not always present themselves whne required. Influenced only, at best. Others -completely uncontrolled.

UPPER BURUNTINA: Complaints and those warted in connection with them have been coming in to the station since my visit to the S-W Komanu area in August 1946 when some of these people visited me. Base camp police, SONOFI, also have influence with these people.

LAMARI River: Completely uncontrolled.

TAIORA Area: Fair degree of control only excepting in villages close to the Station where good control exists.

DEGREE OF CONTROL AFTER PATROL.

KOMANU Area: All Komanu speaking villages in Kainantu Sub-District are now under census. People presented themselves readily and new names were added in the few villages where census had been previously taken. The patrol was given an excellent reception everywhere and food in large quantities was brought. Wanted people were brought readily or appeared voluntarily.

FOREI Area: Only MOIIFI and KAGU are under any degree of influence as before the patrol started. Contact of a friendly nature was made with other FOREI villages who are mostly ready to accept control when patrolling is possible in future.

UPPER BURUNTINA: All Unamuga and Awzyana villages are under census and are under strong influence if not complete control

LAMARI River: Visited or under some influence only. Visitors have have arrived since return of patrol to Station.

TAIORA Area : Degree of control strengthened in villages visited.

CENSUS.

Census was taken only in YABABI, GARUFI, the two TILOKAI villages (ABANANOFI and AGONONOFI), HINTAGARUFI, TEBINOFI, the three UNANUGA villages (HAPINEGI, TIRANANOFI, UMUMBOI), AWZYANA and the TAIORA village AUROKARA (KAKAUTE and NAPORIERA or NAPAWIERA hamlets).

Of these GARUFI and AUROKARA were the only two villages to have been censussed as such previously (P.R. K.1 1946/47 YABABI had previously been included in the SONOFI census and TINKIFIO ahd been included with MUSAPI on the only occasion census was taken in this village (January, 1946 - Lieuts. Carruthers and Blyton). YABABI village is now approximately an hour's walk south of Sonofi and Tinkifio is 1 3/4 hours south of Musapi.

Census was taken in Aurokara with the object of sensing the general situation in the Taiora area - which had not been visited for some time.

In these four villages 55 births and 24 deaths were recorded - a natural increas of 31. 214 new names were added - 100 male and 114 female in a total recorded population of 909 (male 488 - female 425).

In initial censuses 1853 new names were recorded (918 male - 935 female) giving a total population (recorded) of 2067 new names (1018 male -1049 female) in a recorded total of 2762 (1403 male - 1360 female) in twelve villages.

In a number of other villages, visited for the first time by a patrol, notably in IIAFO (male 88 - female 55 -total 138); MOIIFI (male 61 - female 32 - total 93) and KAGU (male 83 - female 55 - total 138) people were lined awaiting the arrival of the patrol to be censussed but it was considered that the degree of control was not sufficient to justify this step.

Some of these villages were being visited for the first time; others were visited briefly by myself in 1946 (K.1 1946.47); others had been briefly visited by other officers in the past.

GARUFI was first visited and an initial census taken by myself in 1946. 99 new names were recorded on this occasion - mostly members of a new hamlet which had come under GARUFI influence.

It is probable that some re-grouping will be necessary at a later stage when orthodox village books are available. This applies throughout the Sub-District.

It is appreciated that the wisdom of taking census at this stage may be doubted. There is no other method, however, of ensuring that the bulk of the population will, even momentarily, have direct contact with an officer. Further, it is regarded amongst primitive people as a step in the dircetion of social advancement and thus has considerable administrative value. The recorded names also prove of great value in settling disputes etc.

It is thought that at least 70 % of the total population in newly censussed villages appeared but it is possible that residents of detached hamlets failed to do so.

As no patrol report covers are available a table of census figures appears as Appendix 'B' to this report. In the column 'C/L' are listed all people away from village - either as casual labourers for Administration or private employers or attached to missions as pupils or labourers. There are no indigenous indentured labourers in the Sub-District.

NATIVE SITUATION.

In villages previously under census or in which census was taken for the first time on this patrol little need be said. The situation generally is good. The people are in the habit of referring complaints to Kaimantu or to the policemen stationed at SONOFI and HAMARAGA who have instructions to refer them to an officer. In fact, instructions in this direction have been so closely adopted by these villages that even trivial matters which might be well adjusted in the village are frequently brought. People wanted in connection with complaints are in the habit of presenting themselves when called upon to do so and, not infrequently the offender will come to report his offence before the complainant can do so. Two facts may be quoted as indicative of

NATIVE SITUATION (Continued).

the general position. Throughout these villages, which form part of what has always been a troublesome and unsettled area, there is not one person wanted in connection with any complaint, who, having been called upon to appear for the adjustment of the matter and has refused to do do. Secondly, the number of new names recorded in the last previous patrol - Patrol Officer D.S. Grove - September, 1947, when an increase of 479 was achieved in a total population of 1505 in this area and again, on the present patrol when a total of 214 new names were recorded in a total population of 909. The increasing number of women included in these figures is also most pleasing.

Of the villages censussed for the first time on this patrol it is safe to say that these villages are under a strong degree of influence and will become more and more under control as future patrols visit them. Only very extraordinary circumstances should cause any set backs.

Of the S-W KOMANU area generally the greatest need is for a police post, in charge of a patrol officer, to be established in the area.

Road work throughout had been satisfactory, especially in the TILOKAI area where and excellent bridle track has been commenced and in the Garufi area where a road which could, witha little supervision, be converted into a jeep road has been commenced. The people of the area generally are keen to have a jeep road linking them with Kainantu and only constant restraint prevents them starting work on a road of this type. Such a road was started in 1946 but the District Officer, Central Highlands, has directed that no new vehicular roads should be commenced. Mr. Grove was to hace found a route for such a road with a view to submitting a plan to the District Officer for his approval but the sudden termination of hid patrol prevented this. As soon as possible a route will be pegged and permission to proceed with its construction sought.

The situation in the FOREI villages visited is also satisfactory - excepting AWSENA and AWFATINA when it is taken into consideration that these villages were visited for the first time and that they are buffer states subject to fear of attack by uninfluenced people to the south and from the west in Bena Sub-District.

Lamari River villages are under no degree of control and can be said to be 'penetrated by patrols' only. However, our reception therewas everywhere friendly and these people would readily come under influence.

The position in the Taiora group was found to be much better than might have been expected - they are warlike and unstable people and have a history of being the most aggressive people in this area. However, in each village or hamlet visited the patrol received an enthusiastic reception and visitors came from every other village in the grour asking that they, also, be visited.

The following matters received attention:

MURDER OF WAMAN - BAROIA-AZONOFI.

On or about 3 May, 1947, most of the inhabitants of AZONOFI hamlet took food to the mining camp of Mr. L.M.Wilson. Only two people remained in the village - a young woman KESUME, unmarried, and a young man KEIFOGEI. After some time the woman went to a garden to gather food for her mother's pigs. She was followed by KEIFOGEI - at some distance. He saw her leave the garden and saw two men appear from some long grass and follow her , he alleges, when she entered the bush in which the pigs were housed. He did not follow her into the bush but followed another track towards Wilson's camp. After some time he saw the men leave the bush by another track and hid in long grass until they had passed. One of them was carrying a tomahawk. He then went to Wilson's camp and claims to have told other people of what he had seen. However - no one else called as witnesses remembers him having done so. The girl failed to return home

NATIVE SITUATION (Continued)

that night and next morning (Sunday) a search was instituted. Some youths finally noticed that the surface of some swampy ground near the house in which the pugs were kept had been disturbed. Upon investigation the body of the girl was found - her throat had been cut as with a tomahawk. The two men were stated by KELFOGEI to have been AKONTEMI of YOGONOTI and SEVELA of NASINANGA. These men were arrested and sent to Mr. Grove who was on patrol in that area. He investigated the matter but formed the opinion that the alleged witness was lying and that the two accused had alibis. I re-opened investigations and my opinion agreed with that of Mr. Grove. KELFOGEI varied his own story so much and so many parts of it were unsubstantiated by or disagreed with the statements of other witnesses that he was obviously lying in many details. There appeared to be no motive for the accused men to have committed the crime and they had substantiated alibis. Without any proof whatever I formed an opinion that KELFOGEI knew more about the matter than he had disclosed. The accused were allowed to return to their homes and the matter was left in the hope that, sooner or later, a quarrel or some other crisis in the community will bring the truth to light.

RECOVERY OF RIFLE FROM AWSENA and AWSENA-AWFAFINA v MOIFIFI-KAGU FIGHTING.

It had been known for some time that a man named JOJO of AWSENA village (unvisited) was in possession of a .303 rifle and ammunition. It appears that an officer who passed near the boundaries of AWZYANA land in 1943 or thereabouts left his rifle by the side of the track while he paid a brief visit to the bush. JOJO, who was temporarily residing in AWZYANA stole the rifle. He later obtained ammunition and instruction in its use from a native of YABUTKA village, near Kainanta Station. This man was imprisoned either for stealing the ammunition or for supplying it to JOJO. The then ANGAU District Officer, GORORA, instructed that no action should be taken in the matter. It was hoped that with the extension of control, the rifle would fall into the hands of the Administration without trouble. However, when it was reported that AWFAFINA people, the traditional enemies of MOIIFI, had bribed AWSENA to join them in attacks on Moiifi and KAGU and that the rifle was the focal point of the matter and that it had been responsible for the death of a Moiifi man (Vide P.R. K.3 1947/48 - Patrol Officer D.S.Grove) it was decided that steps would have to be taken to recover it- especially as it was reported that a fresh supply of ammunition had been obtained. From UFANUGA attempts were made to buy the rifle from JOJO. He refused to hand it over to my intermediary, despite strong pressure from village elders but stated that he would hand it over to me personally as he did not want it to fall into the hands of a native who might use it against him. Accordingally the patrol moved to a camp near AWSENA. On approaching the village I was greeted with cries to remain away- that they had decided to fight and would not hand over the rifle which was obtained, they said 'Not from a Government store but on their own land'. Some shots were reported but whether fired at the patrol or not I cannot say. Numbers of armed men appeared in and about AWSENA village so to avoid possible conflict the village was not immediately visited but an appeal was made to influential men to come and meet me to discuss the matter. The next day Constable SEKIW (SIKIAU) who was well known to the AWFAFINA people was sent by a circuitous route, accompanied by several other police and natives, to attempt to contact them and persuade them not to become involved in AWSENA's trouble. Despite an open approach the party was ambushed and attacked. Some shots were fired by the police which had the effect of frightening off the attackers. Despite repeated calling AWFAFINA men refused to meet SEKIW and he returned to the camp. Later the same day arrows were fired at carriers bringing food from ILAFO gardens. The next day (3 Oct) further attempts were made to establish friendly contact. With only interpreters, L/Cpl Temsi and Const. Pita I visited Awsena and sat in a garden some distance from

NATIVE SITUATION (Continued)
the village and called to representatives to come and meet me. After waiting some hours I entered the nearest village - Awsena men moving into the bush as I did so. Some time was spent here calling out but no contact was made and, after a while, our calls were no longer answered so I returned to camp leaving L/Cpl Temei and interpreters some distance away from the village. In the late afternoon Awsena men appeared saying that they had gone off to find JOJO who had run away with the rifle. They still refused to approach the party but when an UNAMUGA man, carrying a tomahawk head as a gift approached them several men brought the rifle to him. It was found, as stated previously, to be a.303, SMLE rifle No. A.98678 in excellent condition and well cared for. It had been fired, I consider, quite recently. I then called out that, as we had recovered the rifle we could now become friends and wanted to meet them. One man called back that they would meet me in the village next day. The following morning word was received that AWZYANA men were coming to 'help' the patrol and were going to attack AWSENA - their traditional enemies. I might add that large numbers of other enemies of Awsena and Awfafina had gathered for the same purpose and were kept with the patrol to prevent them starting a fight to repay old scores. The same thing had happened on my previous patrol to this area (K.1 1946/47) and I had sent them home. On the way some of them had stolen pigs and damaged gardens belonging to MUSAPI and AWOARI people.

A party was sent off the tell them that no help was needed and I set out for Awsena. On arrival there the village was deserted so I went on to try to contact Awfafina people. The track lay for the most part through the bush. as we emerged from the bush a young Awfafina man was seen standing on the ridge above an Awfafina village. He was busily engaged in searching for the inhabitants of his hair and did not see the party until it was quite close to him . I ordered an interpreter to call out an tell him was wanted to talk to him but, at the first sound he disappeared. The party moved on towards the hamlet and, when about forty yards away, became the target for a flight of some sixty arrows. No shots were fired but the party continued to approach the hamlet. A further flight of arrows fell amongst the party and I orderdd several police to fire and fired a shot myself. No targets were visible to us and arrows continued to fall although now they were being fired from the undergrowth (pitpit) surrounding the village. The party moved into the village and interpreters called out for the Affafina men to stop being foolish and to come to meet us. A reply 'We like this sort of thing' was received and further arrows were fired into the village. Const. AGU in particular had a narrow escape an arrow missing his face by a fraction of an inch. No more shots were fired by the police and, after a short time, answers were received to our calls. We were told that a pig was being brought to us. After a long wait an old woman appeared - leading a pig. Next our friend the careless sentry appeared and finally a number of men and youths and several women appeared. Food was brought and we explained why we had visited them Two more pigs were brought and soon an atmosphere of nervous friendship prevailed. One gentleman, catching me by surprise, bestowed upon me a betel-nut laden kiss! This nearly caused a re-opening of hostilities. After some time the party which had been sent to intercept the Awzyana party returned saying that they had not met any Awzyana but had come upon a party of Awsena men on the Awzyana road. These men had attacked the police party in heavy bush. Constable MUDAN was wounded, slightly, on the back of the hand and a second arrow had scored the butt of his rifle, cutting his finger at the same time. The police had fired into the bush and the attackers withdrew. It was not known whether any casualties had been inflicted by the police fire but Mudan thought he had shot a man who had been firing at him from behind a tree - Mudan had shot at the tree. No bodies were seen and it was not possible to contact the Awsena party. The combined party now withdrew from Awfafina. The men of this village promised to tell the Awsenas that we wanted to meet them and promised to visit the station. in the near future.

Awsena, I estimated, would consist of not more than 350 people but Awfafina is estimated to be the second largest, if not the largest group in the Sub-District - only TAPU, nearly a thousand

NATIVE SITUATION (Continued).

strong, appearing to be comparable to them in size. As soon as possible a patrol will follow up this first contact with them.

Nothing could be done to effect a peace ceremony between Awsena - Awfafina on the one side and Moiifi -Kagu on the other but it was impressed upon the three villages contacted that the fighting must cease and that now they had been visited by an Administration patrol they would be expected to keep the peace and refrain from settling their differences by violence. It is too much to hope that this will be strictly observed but a future patrol should produce good results. At the moment feelings are high and spirits bitter but a patrol, following a short period of peace, should bring these groups under strong influence.

APPREHENSION OF NESAI-IFA of MUSAPI.

The above man is wanted in connection with the death of Z.52, Constable BARI, in April, 1946. He was not apprehended on the patrol but information concerning his whereabouts was gathered and it is expected that he will soon be surrendered by his own people.

IFUSA - MAWKI INCIDENT.

Only one other incident indicative of native unrest was noted. As the patrol was at KAGU preparing for the visit to the Lamari an number of men for AWRA and MAWKI groups, of the upper BAROKITIMA River area visited the patrol and guides were obtained from amongst them. The next morning, as the patrol approached IFUSA village - traditional enemies of Moiifi and Kagu as well, apparently as Mawki, some of these men left the patrol. There was no sign of life near Ifusa, which was by-passed. However, after the patrol had gone some distance past and climbed a small knoll a few men were seen near the village. Suddenly, from a creek bed some distance from the village a large body of armed warriors, carrying shields, broke cover and advanced upon Ifusa. It was then learned that they were a body of Mawki men who had remained in hiding until the patrol had passed and were now rushing to attack Ifusa. To prevent the slaughter of the few Ifusa men visible I fired afew shots - nine in all - into the ground ahead of these attackers. In the soft garden land the shots kicked up dirt which deterred the attackers who did not press home the attack. I refused to let the police join in in case there be 'accidental' deaths. The attack broke up and the patrol passed on. Shortly afterwards, however, Ifusa village was seen to be in flames apparently fired by the Mawki men. The result was not an unhappy one. A number oof Ifusa men came out of hiding and made friends and the Mawki people did not appear to hold any grudge. They did not, however, accompany the patrol any further and we relied upon Awra men as guides. This had the effect of causing a more easterly course to be taken than I had originally planned.

666

BASE CAMPS.

Three base camps were visited by the patrol;-

BAROLA - Const POKIA. Pokia wields considerable influence in the Barola area and is a conscientious worker in his area.

SONOFI - Const. SEKIW - Sekiw is a hard trier and, in the past, his work has been very useful. Of late he has become involved in local politics and women matters and he has been warned that this must ceaseor he will be withdrawn. I think this will have the desired effect.

HAMARAGA (No 2 SONOFI). Const. KIWUGI. A recently opened post. Kiwugi was previously stationed at Sonofi. He is a reliable men and possesses great local influence and knowledge. He has had built a very satisfactory medical aid post at Hamaraga - at present manned by NMO KAWA.

ROCK SALT DEPOSIT - LAMARI RIVER.

I had been informed by Mr. District Officer J.L.Taylor that, on a patrol to the Lamari about ten years ago Mr. F.H.May, then a patrol officer and now Director of Native Affairs, Northern Territory, had located a deposit of rock salt; further that it was required to investigate this with a view to inculcating it into the economy of the Highlands. Time was limited but it was decided to pay a short visit to the Lamari. The attempt met with no success. The only salt seen was that obtained by evaporating water from a salt spring - also a small quantity made by burning wild cane and extracting a salt-like substance from the ashes. No one I encountered knew anything of a rock salt deposit. The salt I saw is obtained in trade from the southeastern source of the river. I could obtain no exact knowledge - partly because interpretation between the people who act as the local agents - IRAKI - was not good and partly, I suspect, because they were anxious that we should not attempt to visit that area. More time will be allotted to this effort on any future patrols to this area.

PINE STAND.

Near the junction of the BAROKITTIMA and UNAMAMMA tributaries of the Lamari a magnificent pine stand was seen. I estimated this to be in the vicinity of a square mile in area - largely comprised of mature hoop pines. Also - there are thousands of pines growing in smaller stands and as single trees throughout this area. The commercial possibilities of tese stands are considerable. It is thought that a direct road would bring them within four days walking time of Kainantu. At a later stage this could be developed into a vehicular road. For immediate use in the development of the Highlands the best plan would seem to be to establish a light saw bench near the stand itself and sawn planks, seasoned and therefore lighter could be moved either by motor transport, mule teams or carriers in the last resort. Its ultimate development - using a hydraulic powered mill - would supply the timber needs of the whole Territory. As mentioned elsewhere in this report - the charter of an aircraft for several hour's flight over this area, especially if accompanied by a member of the Forestry Department, would be of great value.

MISSION INFLUENCE.

Lutheran Mission influence has gained a foothold in all the Komanu groups and is particularly strong in the Bibeba area where missionaries were the first visitors. Astute use has been made of local helpers so that villages which have never been visited by a missionary have erected a church and have a 'pappatully' - a mission representative. The only undesirable effect is that a prohibition had been placed on singing and dancing by Rev. A.C.Frerichs, Raipinka. I was asked if it was true that the Administration would support this ban. On receiving my negative reply 'singsings' were held in anumber of villages. On my return I received a note from Mr. Frerichs in which he asked if it were true that I had ordered singing and dancing to commence and pointing out the anti-sovial effects of some of the dances.

The SDA Mission seems to have obtained very little hold.

ROADS and REST HOUSES.

As mentioned under 'Native Situation' road work in areas previously visited was satisfactory and good progress has been made in instituting a network of bridle paths. Very little extra work will be needed to convert some of these into jeep tracks but in other parts considerable work will be needed.

Rest houses of a suitable type are located at sufficient convenient spots in the Komanu - Upper Buruntina area as to make the use of tents unnecessary unless a patrol intends to go beyond the censused areas. In the Taiora group most villages under influence have suitable rest houses. In one NORAIENTA hamlet the rest house had been recently destroyed and a church erected on the spot. A new rest house some distance away was planned. There will be two rest houses in this area, now.

AGRICULTURE and FOOD SUPPLIES

Excepting in the Lamari villages visited food every where was of ample quantities, excellent quality and wide variety. Sweet

AGRICULTURE and FOOD SUPPLIES (Continued)
potato is the main staple in these villages but a wide variety of greens - both of native and European origin is grown. Biebe, in particular is famous for its ~~resti~~ potatoes and cabbages which are of great size and excellent quality.

Partly because most of the villages visited were small, partly because of the poor quality of the soil in some places and partly because the people are not used to feeding the large, comparatively, number of visitors occasioned by a patrol, the food obtainable in these villages was scanty, and of a poor quality. Sweet potato seems to be the staple food excepting in IRAKI where no sweet potato gardens were seen - taro apparently being the most important item of diet although bananas were plentiful (See notes on Iraki area under 'Topography' and 'Native Customs' - irrigation schemes).

Pigs, in the areas previously visited were brought to the patrol in sufficient quantities but, in the newer villages, where the people were steel hungry, pigs were brought in larger numbers - as many as nine being offered in one lot.

TRADE.
Influenced areas - cash, newspaper, steel, salt in that order, depending on the size of payment required.
Lamari and other uninfluenced areas: Steel, giri-giri shell, salt, small trade items - razor blades, mirrors etc.
Lavalava, when available, is of considerable value in all areas.

LANGUAGES.
The patrol met with the languages and dialects listed below. Where a language appeared common to one only of the villages visited the name of the village is given as the name of the language.

KOMANU language - all people on the western heads of the Ramu and UNAMUGA and TILOKAI villages on the Buruntina.
FOREI language - AWFAFINA, AWSENA, YABABI
FOREI (dialect) - MEIIFA, KAGU, AWRA, MAWEI, IFUSA
AWKA
KASOKASA
IRAKEI
TAIORA Dialect - BEAURA, BAIDA
TAIORA language - All villages from NOMPIA to Ramu River.

HEALTH.

Health generally was good. 40 people, suffering mainly from sores of various kinds, were sent to Kainantu Native Hospital from Yababi and Garufi areas. Frambosia was only encountered in villages where 15 NAP injections were given.

A medical aid post, in charge of NMO KAWA, was established in conjunction with the base camp at HAMARAGA. This should be of benefit to all the villages in this area in dealing with sores, cuts etc. There is a danger that the NMO may be persuaded by local people to treat illness byeond his capabilities to save them walking to Kainantu.

(R.I.Skinner) ADO

Appendices:
'A' - Native Customs
'B' - Census Table
'C' - Report on New Guinea Police Force Detachment
'D' - Report on Public Health Department Personnel
'E' - List of Villages and Hamlets
'F' - List of Village Officials and Influential Men.
Attached: Rough Sketch Map based on trace of 8033 Markham 4 miles to [illegible]

APPENDIX "A"

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

No intensive study of native customs and sociology in the areas visited could, of course be made, but the items mentioned below were noted and recorded.

(i) HOUSES.

In most of the villages visited the houses seen followed the pattern of the type of house normally seen in Upper Ramu villages. Low built, either round or oval, with grass thatched roofs, ground floors and low doors these dwellings have been described in detail in past reports.

However, in UNAMUGA villages, at the head of the BURUNTINA, visited for the first time, a different type of house was found. An average house examined was round, about 25 feet in diameter with eaves from 7 to 9 feet above ground level - far higher than usually found here. To a height of about 5 feet the walls are made of bark strips, laid horizontally. The rest of the wall is grass thatch. The single entrance door is about 4ft feet 6 inches high and 2 feet 6 inches wide. On either side of the entrance, inside, is a slab wall, about 4 feet long with a slab roof across the two walls forming a short passage way. Immediately inside this passage way is a rectangular space for a fire place. The rest of the floor space is raised to form a , roughly, horseshoe shaped platform about 1 foot above ground level. About five feet above this platform and conforming to the same shape is a loft made of thin sticks. It is used for the stowage of weapons, seeds, tobacco leaf and other valuables. The entrance to the passage can be closed at either end by slabs of timber laid horizontally and supported by slipping them in between uprights. Thus the passage forms the dual purpose of giving additional warmth and making more difficult the entrance of unwelcome visitors. These houses are considerably more comfortable than the usual type of Upper Ramu dwelling.

In IRAKI village, between the UWAWMA and UNPAWNAROTNA tributaries of the Lamari houses similar to those seen on the Upper YUPNA (Rai Coast) were observed. These are constructed in the shape of beehives - covered with grass thatch. Ordinary houses are approximately 12 to 14 feet high at the apex and about 18 feet in diameter. A mens club house was about 25 feet high and about 30 feet in diameter. Each house had a small external porch, made of slabs. I did not enter any of those houses as the people were rather nervous, although friendly, when the patrol first entered the village and later, when we had become better acquainted, it was not convenient for me to visit the village from the camp which was some distance away.

In both cases these were the only villages in which the particular type of house described was seen.

(ii) PALISADES AND FORTRESSES.

After departing from the villages previously under influence or visited it was found that palisaded villages were normal. In AWSENA the palisades around the actual village were found to be fairly flimsy, made of slabs placed vertically and varying from about 10 to 18 feet high. However, the tracks leading into the village from fires unfriendly to AWSENA were protected by large palisades made by erecting logs from 6" to 9" in diameter vertically. The narrow entrance in each was closed by several thicknesses of logs, from 6" to 1 foot in diameter, laid horizontally across the entrance and held in place by uprights. Apparently AWSENA had considered protection against rifle fire (see Native Situation) Removing these was quite hard work.

Most of the palisades seen consisted of the usual vertical slabs bound together by two or three horizontal rows of light timber and cane and surrounding the immediate cleared space upon which village houses are erected. But at AWSENA

PASISEPA hamlet, the main hamlet, a veritable fortress, approximately 80 yards square, was noted. It was well built and the area inside well cleaned and cared for. A small stream ran through one corner to ensure a water supply and, with the exception of the rest house and police barracks erected just outside the palisade the area for some distance around was cleared of all obstructions and undergrowth.

At KAGU each hamlet was surrounded by a well built slab palisade but in these the timbers used in their construction were laid horizontally, to a height of 12 to 14 feet and were supported by upright posts arranged in pairs. In the recent fighting with AWFAFINA an AWFAFINA man succeeded in climbing the palisade, taking advantage of the undergrowth which is thick right to the very fence, and shot and killed a KAGU man. He made good his escape but was ambushed and killed by a KAGU outpost who had seen his tracks leading to the village. A post had been planted on the spot from where the AWAFAFINA man fired. Tied to it were some some evergreen crotons and the blood-stained arrow with which he had been killed.

Not visited but seen from a distance was MONTA village ((Upper Lamari) which, located in open country, was surrounded by a square shaped palisade - apparently much larger than any visited.

IMPLEMENTS ETC (iii)

Weapons and implements sighted conformed to the general pattern of the Highlands, with minor differences, and have been more fully described elsewhere than the scope of this report permits.

At AWFAFINA a stone disc was seen. It was stated to have been found by women searching for food on the slopes of a wooded mountain between AWFAFINA and AWSENA. It was claimed that no others had been found and that they did not know for what it had been used. When sighted it was hung on the branch of a tree in an AWFAFINA hamlet and was given to me immediately I showed interest in it. It is made of soft sand coloured stone but, externally, it is a dark green, almost black, with age. Roughly circular it measures 7 3/4" in diameter. At the centre it is 1½" thick and tapers off to blunt edges, now badly chipped. A hole 1" in diameter has been drilled through the centre. One side is smooth, apparently as aresult of former polishing. The other side is rough and unpolished. It weighs 2lb 3 ozs and, attached to a suitable handle, would be a formidable weapon.

At BEAURA village a stone implement was bought.- Used either as a hoe or an adze it was made of dark green polished stone, about 10" long and 2" thick, sharpened to an edge on three sides and set in a wooden and cane socket attached to a wooden handle. It is of a pattern I had not previously seen in this area BEAURA people speak a TAIORA dialect and it is assumed that similar tools are to be found in TAIORA villages.

Fine samples of cloaks made out of material similar to 'tapa' cloth were observed in AWRA-AWARABINTI village. Both men and women wear these.

(iv) IRRIGATION.

Near KASAMBA and , more particularly, IRAKI bamboo pipe lines used in irrigation schemes were observed. These are made by joining lengths of bamboo, telescope fashion,/together/ after they have been pierced with fire hardened, spear-like sticks. Each joint is supported by a stake. Small dams are made and the water is thus piped from small running creeks and permanent pools to fields in the country where the otherwise shallow topsoil has formed thicker deposits. Yams, taro, beans and sugar were seen growing in the gardens thus irrigated. Several double pipe lines were seen. The longest was about two miles in length - others were a few hundred yards only. Also, it was noticed that in some instances one line would act as a feeder to several branch lines - apparently supplying them one at a time. In one place at least the water was brought up-hill for a short distance to cross a small

ridge. When, through interpreters, I commented on this it caused considerable amusemnt amongst IRAKI men. Unfortunately the patrol arrived at IRAKI in late afternoon and shortage of food prevented me from staying longer than one night so that it was not possible to examine more fully these very interesting 'pipe lines'.

(v) DISPOSAL OF THE DEAD - CANNIBALISM.

No history of cannibalism is admitted by the main Upper Kamu groups - AGARABE, GADSUP, KOMANU and TAIORA but villages south from the AMBENA - KAGU - MOI-IFI line cheerfully admitted to cannibal practices. Formerly it was practised by YARABI people also but, it is claimed now, since moving north to their present location and accepting control they have relinquished this practice. It is stated that MOI-IFI, and KAGU people eat only the bodies of fellow villagers killed in battle or in certain cases of death by sorcery. Enemies are not eaten . All parts of the body are eaten. According to my informant the muscles of the shoulders, brain, forehead, penis and testicles are eaten by the deceased's father of brothers - other parts by his friends generally. After dismemberment the various edible parts are cooked with hot stones in a hole in the ground -- together with greens such as are locally groen. This usually takes place in a garden. After the ceremonial eating has taken place the bones are placed on top of a bamboo platform about 12 ' in diameter and about 6' high, surrounded by a bamboo fence, located near the village upon which the bones of men previously eaten are placed. The bodies of enemies are not, according to MOIIFI and KAGU informants, eaten but are left for friends to carry away and eat. Further south,however, the bodies if enemies are also eaten.

AWRA and AWKI people, as well as those of KASAKOSA and IRAKI live in fear of people further south who, they state, kill and eat anyone falling into their hands.

If opportunity presents itself I propose to avail myself of an invitation extended by a KAGU leader to be present at some future ceremonial eating of human flesh to observe the various rites practised.

AWFAFINA are also said to be cannibals but, near AWFAFINA village the body of a man was observed on a platform similar to those used for the early disposal of the dead in the Mairifutika River area. There, the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet are slit and the body is placed on the platform with knees drawn up to a bent position and allowed to remain there until all body liquid has escaped. The platform seen at AWFAFINA was much the same size - about 7 ' long 2 ' wide and 6 ' feet high.

A few hundred yards from IRAKI village a grave was seen on the side of the road followed by the patrol. The actual grave was a low, circular mound above which above which was erected an enclosing circle of sticks, about 4' high. On top of these was a small platform bearing dried ferns, crotons and other schrubs. Attached to this enclosure were bundles of thin, wild cane, representing arrows and a crudely made bow, as well as ferns, crotons etc. Planted on the actual grave were a few stalks of corn, French beans and lettuse - the only European vegetables seen in this area. About 60 yards away, near a track which follows another ridge into the village was a similar grave. I could only learn that these were the graves of important men who had died in recent months.

(vii) LEGENDS.

In several areas stones, apparently of phallic significancewere seen. Most of these took the orthodox form of elongated pieces of rock or stone planted upright in the ground on roadsides - similar to those in the TAIORA area and up until recently near ALYURA village having been removed, allegedly as a result of mission influence. These stones vary from 18" to 2'6" in height and 6" to 8" in diameter.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

P.R. K/5 1947/48.

Appendix "A" - Native Customs.

AKROSA Legend.

On the western slope of a small peak - AVOKA - between AWRA and KASAKASA villages stones of a different nature were observed.. Their is nothing remarkable in their appearance at first sight - each is a small outcrop of rock by the roadside- about 15" in diameter and about 6" visible above ground. In each is a smooth shallow depression or groove apparently woen by an earlier people sharpening their stone implements. My guide, an old man from AWRA, drew my attention to these stones. He said that, long ago, a woman named AKROSA rubbed her vulva against the southern stone. She then went to work in a garden on the slopes of WAIYOPINDI mountain, about 2½ miles distant - on the southern or far side of BARONITIMA River. A man, name not know to the relater of this story, but referred to as 'her husband' - although the marriage had not, at this stage, taken place, saw the woman and desired her. So he rubbed his penis on the northern rock, causing the groove in it. His penis then extended until it penetrated the vagina of the woman working on the mountainside. She caught hold of it and struck it with the stone implement with which she had been working and cut pieces off the penis - thus making it shorter, As she did so she approached AVOKA hill. When she had reduced the organ to its normal size she was standing with the man by the two stones, She then rubbed her vulva on the stone and 'made it better' and the man 'made his penis' better in the same way. They were then married and went to live in a small reed covered lake, about 20 yards in diameter, located about 200 yards higher up the AVOKA slope. One of their sons founded the KOMANU language group and one the FOREI group. In the southwest side of this small lake is a depression which, in times of flooding, allow the exit of overflow water - to run down the side of the hill. To the north west a similer depression just fails to reach the lake by the width of a narrow ridge. It is said that the FOREI son (southwest) worked until he succeeded in obtaining water from the lake but that the KOMANU son has as yet failed to do so. The parents still live in the lake and their childrsn live in a small pine and bamboo scrub some little distance to the southeast.

AWZYANA. Legend.

One of the four main language groups in the Sub-District is the GADSUP group - generally east and south east of Kainantu It has been known that , to the south west of Kainantu a small GADSUP speaking group, ONTENU. live on the slopes of the HANEMPINKA - Mt. Mack range - some six or eight hours walk from the nearest village of the main group. Prior to this patrol, to the best of my knowledge, the existence of yet another GADSUP speaking group was not known. This is AWZYANA - located right at the head of the BURUTINA and west of Mt. Mack. 316 AWZYANA presented themselves for an initial census - there are over 5000 in the main Gadsup group.

An old man of AWZYANA told me the quaint little story that, originally. all GADSUP people lived even farther west, lower down the BURUNTINA. There were two leaders in the community who were good friends. However, on day one of them found an edible fungus - highly esteemed for eating - growing on a fallen tree. It was not quite ready to eat so he built a little house over it. Before he returned to eat it the other leader in the community found it and ate it. The original finder was angry but the two men did not fight - instead the original finder led his family away to the east and founded the present GADSUP group. My informant told me that fighting and hard living conditions had prevented hispeople from increasing in numbers. But, he remarked, someone had had to remain to prevent the FOREI people advancing any further

Another legend, common to most of the people visited, mainly with a view to preventing the patrol from moving further south, I think, relates that, in the south, women marry dogs. Whenever a male child is born it is doglike in appearance. When a female child is born it is always a 'beautiful' woman. As there are no other males the women marry these dogs. The dogs have long tails which stream behind them as they run - they are very fierce

and would attack anyone approaching the women. I have heard the same legend related by people of the Mairifutika River. It may simply originate in fear of the unknown - or curiosity - or it may possibly indicate some knowledge of the people generally referred to as KUKUKUKA's who are alleged to roam into the south eastern corner of this Sub-District and that the story of the flowing tail may refer to the cloak habitually worn by KUKU-KUKA men. The story of the ferocity of the dogs would be in keeping with the character generally attributed to these trouble-some little warriors

(ix) CARGO CULT.

While nothing was observed to indicate that the cargo cult was active in the areas visited indications of it having been in several areas were seen and there is little doubt that it has passed through most of these areas. At UNANKA was seen the house which was to have been the armoury for weapons obtained when an old woman chewed bark and leaves and spat them into a small nearby area of swampy ground. This was supposed to bring forth arms arms, ammunition and equipment. It was here that the cult story first reappeared after its suppression in the CHIBUAN villages, Markham fell, in 1943 after having, apparently, travelled on a semi-circular route through the uncontrolled peoples to the south. The armoury now presents a neglected appearance and is standing only because I had previously asked that it be left for my inspection. (See Kainantu Montly Report, June 1946 - (x))

Whilst still some distance from KASOKASA a group of houses, not typical to this area, were seen. On arrival it was found that these were round based, conical houses. The largest, at the apex, was approximately, from 30' to 35' high and 45' in diameter. Walls were about 6' high. Only the framework, of exceptionally strong timbers, and part of the walls, made of bark, were completed - no thatch had bee placed on the roof. Six other houses, of a similar design were in various stages of completion. They were much smaller that the main house but considerably larger than the ordinary village dwelling. It was obvious that no work had been done on these buildings for some time - this was stated to have have been due to the hostility of people further north. They were located on a ridge at least 1000 feet above the nearest inhabitated houses and gardens. It was stated that they were meant to be a rest house and police barracks but it is more likely that they were linked with the cargo cult or mission issued instructions that churches should be erected in all villages may have percolated through to this area. No objection was raised to the patrol camping in these buildings so they were used for this purpose.

(x) Another interesting feature noted was the presence in AWRA-AWARABINTI village of a number of black and white dogs - of a type I had not seen before. It was stated that these animals had always belonged to AWRA and that no other people had them. They were of a better type than the usual village dog and it seems probable that a strain from European owned dogs has been introduced - possibly as recently as 1942-45 when numbers of Europeans travelled through areas slightly further east en route Papua.

(6)

APPENDIX "B" CENSUS TABLE Patrol Report K5 1947/48

Village	Births m	Births f	Deaths m	Deaths f	C/L m	C/L f	New Names m	New Names f	Mig. in m	Mig. in f	Mig. out m	Mig. out f	Totals child m	Totals child f	Totals adult m	Totals adult f	Total male	Total female	Total	Preg.	Remarks.
YABADI (Fugona (Mekumunka)	17	2	4	8	-	-	32	26	2	4	-	4	76	39	73	76	149	115	264	3	
GARUFI	12	7	1	1	9	-	58	44	-	-	-	-	93	63	106	111	199	174	373	12	
TILOYAI - AMANANOFI	Initial Census						112	119	-	-	-	-	42	41	70	78	112	119	231	6	
TILOKAI - AGONONOFI	Initial Census						180	168	-	-	-	-	89	72	91	96	180	168	348	6	
HINTAGARUFI	Initial Census						89	74	-	-	-	-	35	26	54	48	89	74	163	5	
TERINOFI	Initial Census						92	94	-	-	-	-	35	37	57	57	92	94	186	6	
TINKIFIO	-	1	3	2			14	14	-	-	4	2	13	2	26	25	39	27	66	1	
UNA-NUGA HAPINEGI	Initial Census						105	124	-	-	-	-	62	55	43	69	105	124	229	3	
UNANUGA NIRAMANOFI	Initial census						106	109	-	-	-	-	61	40	45	69	106	109	215	11	
UNANUGA UUUBOI	Initial census						88	77	-	-	-	-	44	33	44	44	88	77	165	4	
AWZYANA	Initial census						146	170	-	-	-	-	55	60	91	110	146	170	316	11	
AUROKARA (Kakaute) (NAporkera)	6	10	2	4			16	30	-	-	1	-	52	43	45	66	97	109	206	2	
	35	20	10	15	12	-	1018	1049	2	4	5	6	657	511	745	849	1402	1360	2762	78	

APPENDIX 'C'

REPORT OF NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE DETACHMENT.

A comparatively large detachment - fifteen members - accompanied the patrol. At times all members were called upon to work hard and most of them responded well. The patrol was attacked on several occasions and the police concerned behaved very well - acting with constraint and remaining steady and under control thus avoiding bloodshed.

The following comments apply to the work of these men on patrol and do not necessarily represent my overall opinion of them.

L/Cpl TEMEI, although junior to L/Cpl LELEKO acted as senior NCO.

3074 L/Cpl TEMEI. Acted as senior NCO. An 'old soldier' who would prefer force to diplomacy. Respected by junior members. Gave loyal support. Generally satisfactory.

Z.6 L/Cpl. LELEKO. As an NCO - has limitations. Tries hard and is well liked but lacking in intelligence. Has a reputation as a fighter dating from his boyhood when I knew him on the Mai River.

3014 Const ACU. Can be relied upon to use his initiative. An improved man.

Z.41 Const HERABEBI. Reliable, well disciplined, useful. A tireless walkeer. A promising youngster.

Z.8 Const. HONINGUEI. Reliable, intelligent, well disciplined youngster.

Z.67 Const. KAMAVO. (TIRAI Bas Camp) - with patrol only part of time. Lazy but can work well under supervision. Not intelligent. And not particularly reliable.

3248 Const. KIWUGL. HAVARACA Base Camp. A first rate policeman. One of the best in the detachment. Discipline excellent, intelligence high and influence with locals of high order.

3870 Const. KUWACAI. Generally satisfactory. Smart and well disciplined. Will be tried on base camp later.

3879 Const. MULAN. (AKUNA Base Camp). Work and discipline under control - good. Inclined to disobey instructions when not under supervision. Has a characteristic common to many Markhams of losing control of himself.

3259 Const. PAKAU. Generally satisfactory - especially useful in rough work.

Z.85 Const PITA. Reliable, honest and well disciplined. A good man.

3266
Const. POKIA. (PAROLA Base Camp) Reliable. His small stature is equalled by a fiery temper. Inclined to be overbearing when detached but generally a good man.

3280 Const. SEKIW. (SONOFI Base Camp) A good trier but not over intelligent. Tends to become involved in local politics giving rise to accusations of favouritism. Generally satisfactory.

Const. TITI. My first contact with this man. Impressed favourably but gave impression that he would be overbearing and possibly dangerous if not under direct control.

3150 Const TOKAM. Lazy but can be relied upon to use initiative. Has improved of late.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

P.R. X/5 1947/48

APPENDIX 'D'.

REPORT ON PUBLIC HEALTH DEPARTMENT PERSONNEL.

CHK 44 NMO KAWA.

Accompanied patrol for ten days whilst waiting to open aid post at Hameraga. Appears lazy and disinterested but worked satisfactorily when needed. Considered the main part of his duties to consist in instructing his junior, YAGARIKO, in KAWA's own work.

CHK 55 NMC YAGERIKO (NAGERISO).

With patrol throughout. Has not had long experience as an NMO and consequentially his usefulness limited. However, he applied himself diligently to his duties and showed a willingness to work long hours whenever required to do so and was generally satisfactory.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(21)

PR K/5 1947/48

APPENDIX' 'E' .

LIST OF VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

YABABI	NENKANOFI	FUGONA	NEKUMUNKA	
CARUFI	KATIFERO	BAKARINTA		
TILOKAI	ABANANOFI	ACONONOFI		
HINTAGARUFI	YAFFONKA			
TEBINOFI	TEFURIGEI	UMIGONAGA		
TINKIFIO				
UNAMUGA	HAPINEFI	TIRANANOFI	UNUMBOI	
AWZYANA	PASISEPA ARAMAKA	YANAMUNKA	SUSUYA	KAKAINUFEGHI A-INDIAPAGEI
AURUKARA	KAKAUTA	NAPAWKERA		
ILAFO	KESUSAGU			
MOIIFI				
KAGU				
AWSENA				
IFUGA	ITUSINA			
AWARA	PASOKASA			
KASOKASA	KAGANTINI	IGUNUNTI	AWTUPI	PAPITATA KAKERI
IRAKI	IDABA			
BEAURA				
BAIDA	TAURIENA	TAWKEPA		
NOMPIA	AWTORA			
NAWRIBANAURA				
NORAIENTA	A'ORARA			
TANTAINA				

Villages Sighted but not Visited by

AWTUPAI	)
AWCAROTA	)
TERIMBAUNA	)
SANIPENA, KAVAINA	)
TUMBUNA	)
TUMBUNA	) Lamari River
NONTA	)
KAUTA	)
AWKA	)
MAWKI	)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

P.R. K/5 194748.

(1)

APPENDIX 'E'.

LIST OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND INFLUENTIAL MEN.

Villages Censussed on this Patrol.

Village	Luluai	Tultul	MIT
YABABI	O'UBEI		
GARUFI	IRENKI	KAKABAYO	TUKEBI
			TABAKIFA
TILOKAI-ARANANOFI	IVEROPABI	Assistant: SIRUMPABI	
TILOKAI-AGONANOFI	HIOZA	" : IBEGAI-I	
HINTICARUFI	KOZAROFA	" : ASUROREI	
TEBINOFI	EZAMA'O		
TIMAFIO	TOMIPABI		
UNAMUGA-HAPINEGI	AMUPO		
UNAMUGA-TIRANANOFI	ABUSEI	" : BERISUMPA	
UNAMUGA-UMUMBOI	KAW-EIFA		
AUROKARA-			
KARAMTE	INOGEI		
" NAPAWKERA	BARAWONKA		
AWZYANA	ASIKINA		

Influential Men in Villages not Censussed.

MOI-EFI	YONUMA
KAGU	
AWFARINA	
AWRA	DERIBI , ARUNTU
AWKA	
KASOKASA	EIYETUMI , YAGOBUTA
IARKI	
BEAJEA	WASURESURU, BIBISANTA, NORATAI
BAIDA-TAURIENA	PIRARA, KAWAIDA
NOMPEA	BIAVI, TUTARA
AWTORA	ITAKA
NAMBANAURA	TAVEI
NORAIENTA-AMORARA	CAUBEI
NORAIENTA	BUOI (Tulmai)
HAMARUGA (TIRANOFI)	ERRO

Overlay on Map 2nd MARKAM 4 miles to 1 inch
to Accompany Patrol Report No KS 1947-48
Conducted by Mr Skinner R.I., A.D.O.
11 September - 14 October 1947.
18/1/48

Rough SKETCH MAP. VILLAGE SITES and PATROL ROUTE APPROXIMATE ONLY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 1 48/49

Patrol Conducted by A. Tompsett

Area Patrolled S.W. Kainantu

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Admin

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

KAINANTU SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No.4/48-49.

CONDUCTED BY:- Allan Timperley Actg/ADO

PERSONNEL:-

L/CPL No.3684 RUGEN
Const No.3259 PAKAU
Const No. Z89 AFUTI
Const No.31[illegible] [illegible]
Const No. Z6[illegible] KAMAVO
Const No.Z1[illegible] FERISAR

AREA:- South-western sector of the KAINANTU Sub-District. No map references are embodied in report. A rough sketch map will be provided.

OBJECT OF PATROL:- The area has not been visited for more than twelve months. The main objects were

(a) To familiarise myself with the country traversed and to

(b) Consolidate Administration there.

DURATION:- 26th August, 1948 - 31st August, 1948

oooooooo0000000000000000ooo

(5)

DIARY:-

THURSDAY, 26th August, 1948.

Accompanied by six members of the New Guinea Police Force and twenty four carriers, I departed from KAINANTU at 0700 hours. An hour later we passed by RAIPINKA Mission and at a point approximately five miles distant from KAINANTU and on the main GOROKA Road, the patrol skirted the conspicuous, grassy knoll MUNA and at 0900 hors we arrived at the village of

BOBONAPI:- (Luluai HANKEBINO):- This village comprises two groups of houses viz. BOBONAPI of twelve houses and TUNARA, located about three quarters of a mile NE of BOBONAPI, and which also comprises twelve houses. One and a quarter miles to to the south west of BOBONAPI is the hamlet of KUTUJUNKA. The population numbers approximately 240 and are KOMANU people. The villages are clean and well kept but houses are dilapidated.

Travelling due south I inspected the hamlets of KAGUNAMORA (Luluai YOMPONA) and KOROFINABI (Luluai AGIPIKEFA), groups of houses located on the slopes of ONELUNKA and a mile distant from BOBONAPI. The rest house and barracks are in good condition.

Thence to the south west through timbered country and after crossing ZOZONGA and KUTUJUNKA Creeks I passed by the village of

BENAGA:- (Luluai TIZA):- BENAGA has ten houses of a dilapidated condition. The population together with that of IOJINOFI numbers approximately 120. IOJINOFI is situated a mile to the south west of BENAGA and on the main SONOFI Road.

Crossing ARIFARINGI Creek we travelled in a general S x W direction to SONOFI on the left bank of the RAMU River. The village of SONOFI forms the south western extremity of the KOMANU speaking people.

SONOFI:- (Luluai BASUO):- A village of twenty six houses and with an estimated population of upwards of 200 people. The village book has apparently been lost. SONOFI is clean and well kept and the rest house and barracks had been prepared for my visit. This village is located about twelve miles SW x W from KAINANTU. Some fine gardens have been cultivated in the immediate vicinity of the village.

I decided to camp at SONOFI overnight. In the afternoon I inspected the Police Post at TEBINOFI located three miles north west of SONOFI and situated on the right bank of TIVARE Creek. The villagers have moved from their old village site underneath UMO and have established a new village in the very close vicinity of the Police Post. The village of

TEBINOFI:- (Luluai OVIOVEEA):- A village of twenty five houses which reflect a great deal of credit upon the inhabitants. The population is estimated at about 120. Some excellent gardens with a great variety of crops have been cultivated nearby.

I returned to SONOFI during the late afternoon.

During the day I was impressed with the general condition of roads. The journey from KAINANTU to SONOFI can be covered in five hours by carriers.

Heavy rain fell during the early afternoon and evening.

FRIDAY, 27th August, 1948.

We broke camp at 0700 hours and after crossing the RAMU River climbed steeply to YABABI on the RAMU-PURARI divide. The village of

YABABI:-(Luluai OROKUBE):- This village is located approximately 2 miles to the south west of SONOFI and comprises thirty houses which are situated on the crest of the RAMU-PURARI Divide. The village is clean and well kept and the rest house and barracks are in good order and condition.

Leaving YABABI we descended through grass country to the headwaters of the PURARI River and two and a half miles SSW from YABABI I inspected the hamlet of NABUNKA, an offshoot of a group of villages called ANOMUGA. Here the patrol swung around to the south east and we followed ABURUNTINA Creek to the hamlet of TIDANANOFI. A mile due east from this point is the village of

SIMUNEPUNKA:-(Luluai ABUSE):- Located on a spur overlooking ABURUNTINA Creek. The village comprises fourteen houses and the population is upwards of 150.

A half mile east of SIMUNEPUNKA is the village of

APINEGA:-(luluais AMORA and KOEFA):- A clean and well kept village of twenty houses in fair condition. The population is estimated at 150. The rest house and barracks are well cared for.

I decided to remain overnight at APINEGA.

The villages at the head of ABURUNTINA Creek form a group named ANOMUGA and this is the second occasion that a patrol has visited the area. Actually APINEGA is less than a days walk to the TAIORA villages of ABIERA and TONKERA in the close vicinity of KAINANTU but I feel sure that Mission influence has drifted in from the direction of SONOFI.

Heavy rain fell during the day.

SATURDAY, 28th August, 1948.

We departed from APINEGA at 0630 hours and three miles west of APINEGA we crossed ABURUNTINA Creek and then commenced a steep climb to the southern wall of the valley. The ascent was through grass country. At a point approximately seven miles south west of the village group of ANOMUGA we arrived at WANISUNGA, a dilapidated rest house and barracks on the edge of the FORE country.

After contacting the people of ORSENA and IRAPO we moved in a W x N direction to the village of

MOIFE:-(Luluai URANO):- Located two and a quarter miles W x N from WANISUNGA and comprising twelve houses of poor condition. A visit by an Administration patrol was effected about fourteen months ago. The bulk of the population are domiciled in scattered hamlets and effective administrative influence terminates at this point. I visited the village of

KAGU:-(Luluai IWARI):- Three quarters of a mile south west of MOIFE and over the AIFOTI Creek which runs through the MOKE country to join the APURUNTINA River. Here again the people are living in scattered hamlets and, in all, I viewed upwards of 200 natives.

We returned to MOIFE and then descended steeply

through grass country to cross the ABURUNTINA River to the hamlets of GARUFI located on the southern extremity of the RAMU-PURARI Divide. The villages of

GARUFI:-(Luluai ARENGKANASU):- Located on the grassy slopes overlooking ZOGERA Creek and an estimated population of the area would be 450. The rest house and barracks are in fair condition .

I remained at GARUFI overnight.

SUNDAY,28th August,1948.

Broke camp at 0645 hours and climbed to the top of the RAMU-[illegible] Divide. After passing though the extensive garden lands o[illegible]AMUGA we arrived at the village of

ATUMPUNKA:-(Luluai HIO'IAMPA):- Located approximately three and a quarter miles W x N of GARUFI. The village comprises a cluster of hamlets with a population of upwards of 350. ATUMPUNKA is sometimes known as AGONANOFI.

A half mile NNE of ATUMPUNKA is the new rest house and barracks at ABANANOFI. I decided to remain at ABANANOFI overnight.

The settlements at

ABANANOFI:-(Luluai IBEU):- Located in a saddle on the RAMU-PURARI Divide and the population is estimated at 150.

Leaving ABANANOFI and accompanied by three Constables I passed through the hamlet of AROMPAONA and climbed steeply to the village of

KWEKWENAGAS- The main village of the URAMPARU people and situated about four miles SW x S of ABANANOFI. This village is located amidst some of the finest gardens I have seen and an estimated population is 400-500.

This is the first occasion that a patrol has visited URAMPARU. A hurriedly prepared feast eventuated and I remained for several hours in the village. The people were very friendly and it would appear that the run of population is towards the south west.

I returned to ABANANOFI during the late afternoon.

MONDAY,29th Augu[illegible]948.

We departed [illegible]m ABANANOFI at 0630 hours and after travelling NE x E for one and a quarter miles we arrived at the hamlets of

TEBEU:-(Luluai EIAJAOLI):- A group of scattered houses with an estimated population of 100. This is the first occasion that the villagers have not fled at the approach of a patrol party.

Thence to the N[illegible] to the HINTAGARUFI area and I inspected the village of

YAM'ONKA:-(Luluai KOZAROKA):- A clean and well kept village of 25 houses. The population of the area would not exceed 180.

The villagers of both TEBEU and HINTAGARUFI appeared a trifle nervous and I feel sure that this patrol has created a

more friendly attitude towards the Administration.

Moving in a general NE x E direction we followed the RAMU River for four miles to the so-called "troublesome MUSAPI area". Arriving at the main village of IAGULAGU-FUNGA we found that most of the inhabitants had lined with small gifts of food for the patrol. The people were friendly and I remained in the village for a couple of hours. The village of

IAGULAGUFUNGA:-(Luluai KAPAKUTO):- Located two and a quarter miles west of the Police Post at TEBANOFI. It is estimated that the total population of the hamlets would not exceed 100.

A quarter of a mile to the NE of MUSAPI is

ANGARI:- (Luluai MASIUMPA):- A clean and well kept village of twelve houses with a population of 70.

From this point I despatched the carrier to TEBINOFI to await my arrival there. With two Constables I inspected the villages of

BITEBE:-(Luluai AMONA):- Located on a high ridge on the edge of the KAINANTU Sub-District. The hamlets would comprise a population of at least 250.

POMU:-(Luluai CAVE):- One of the finest villages inspected during the patrol and situated one mile and a half E x S from BITEBE. The population of the hamlets forming the group is approximately 250.

I returned to the Police Post at TEBINOFI during the late afternoon.

TUESDAY,30th August,1948.

Broke camp at 0630 hours and we travelled to the village of

NASINANKA:-(Luluai LETEGISO):- Located one and three quarters of a mile NE of TEBINOFI and on the left bank of IAIJATE Creek. The population is approximately 200.

From NASINANKA we moved through the BAROLA villages to the Police Post located on the main KAINANTU-GOROKA road.

BAROLA.-(Luluai KUNOU-O):- A group of hamlets with a population of 370. Located three and a half miles north of NASINANKA and approximately nine miles from KAINANTU.

The patrol returned to KAINANTU via the motor road during the late afternoon.

SUMMARY:-

VILLAGES:- The majority of villages visited were clean and well kept particularly those of POMU,TEBINOFI and KWEKWENAGA. Houses generally were in a dilapidated condition. The area patrolled was last visited some twelve months ago and most of the villages inspected had received only one previous visit from Government patrols.

ROADS and BRIDGES:- The road from KAINANTU to SONOFI is in excellent condition and with a little work could be formed into a jeep road. A fair amount of road maintenance has been effected in the vicinity of the TEBINOFI Police

but the remainder of the villages to the south west are linked with well-worn native pads.

AGRICULTURE:- There is an abundance of food in the area and the most extensive gardens seen were those on the PURARI River fall. A good variety of crops are cultivated and at ANOMUGA English potatoes, carrots, turnips, cabbages and eschalots are plentiful. There is no shortage of pigs in villages.

HEALTH:- The general health of the people is excellent and while the patrol carried a medical kit treatment was rarely given.

NATIVE SITUATION:- The purpose of the patrol was to consolidate administration in the MASUPI area where patrols were attacked last year. During the occasion of my visit villagers were friendly and co-operative and at no time was there any display of displeasure with our patrol activity. It is intended that another patrol should visit this area in a months time, when new villages on the PURARI Fall will be contacted.

At ABANANOFI the people had adopted the "Cargo Cult". However the people were responsive to careful enquiries and I was shown a house inside of which was a bench which displayed cartridges from a crashed aircraft, tattered pieces of calico, and some trade items. The walls inside the house had been lined with newspaper. After lengthy discussion the people, of their own accord, dismantled the house and about a dozen natives decided to accompany the patrol and so visit KAINANTU for the first time. I am of the opinion that the cult will not be perservered with at ABANANOFI.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- Luluais and tul-tuls have been appointed in most villages throughout the area patrolled with the exception of URAMPARU. For the most part they appear willing and rendered the patrol every assistance.

TOPOGRAPHY:- A rough sketch map of the area is submitted with this report.

Allan Timperley
Allan-Timperley
Actg/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No 2 48/49

Patrol Conducted by A. Timperley

Area Patrolled Gadsup & Tairora Districts

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19..... to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Admin

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

PATROL REPORT No.2/48-49 ----KAINANTU.

CONDUCTED BY:- Allan Timperley Actg ADO

AREA PATROLLED:- GAISUP and TAIORA Districts in the KAINANTU Sub-District.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- Inspection of villages last visited twelve months ago.

DURATION OF PATROL:- 14th - 18th September, 1948.

PERSONNEL:- No. 3684 L/Cpl RUGEN
Z 89 Const AFUTI
3259 Const PAKAU
Z 5 Const FINGI
3070 Const CIRU
Z 40 Const MERAKAMI

MAP REFERENCE:- Rough Sketch Map provided with Patrol Report.

oooooooooooooooooooooooo

DIARY:-

Tuesday,14th September,1948.

Accompanied by Six Constables and a line of local carriers I departed from KAINANTU at 0700 hours and travelled in a general south easterly direction along the motor road at AIYURA. On the journey I inspected the villages of IONTIMA and ANAIUMAPA (Luluai TAPARITA) and ASERUNKA (Luluai UMPIEMA). These hamlets have been visited frequently during the past few weeks.

Thence to AKUNA approximately 6½ miles south east of KAINANTU. After inspecting the hamlet of TUKUPURA we travelled E x N along the motor road to the Police Post at AMORI (L/Cpl MALAKOR). AMORI, which is better known as KUNDANA, is approximately 9½ miles E x S of the sub-station at KAINANTU. I decided to remain at AMORI overnight. The journey had occupied 5½ hours.

During the late afternoon I inspected the KUNDANA village of

APUMAGA:- (Luluai TEMAIOA):- APUMAGA comprises two hamlet groups of 32 houses and with an estimated population of 200. Houses are in a dilapidated condition. Roads, too, have been neglected - the aftermath of the customary yearly visit to the area. There is every reason to believe that these natives, domiciled in the close vicinity of the SDA Mission at OMAURA, are probably the most lazy and indolent people in the GADSUP area. APUMAHA is located 1½ miles E x N of AMORI.

Thence due south for two and a half miles to the ONANINKA villages of

ONAMUNA:- (Luluai BAI'E):- This village comprises 24 houses and is the main centre of the ONANINKA hamlets. The only other hamlet of any size is KAMUMPA which was inspected. The total population of the area would not exceed 250. Both villages were clean and well kept but the inhabitants have been a constant source of annoyance within the GADSUP area and it is intended that the area should be subjected to a monthly visit.

I returned to AMORI at dusk.

Wednesday,15th September,1948.

We departed from AMORI Police Post at 0625 hours and travelled in a general E x N direction to the aerodrome at OROMAMPA (ARONA). This strip is located in the so-called ARONA valley and approximately 4 miles E x N from AMORI.

Thence to MIMINAMPA, the central point of the MAMARAI hamlets, a scattered collection of houses on the NW fall of the RAMU-MARKHAM Divide, and which at this particular point is known as WARUNA.

MAMARAI:-(Luluai BAWAKE):- A collection of small hamlets on the wooded slopes of WARUNA. The population numbers approximately 300 and the general condition of the area shows a good deal of neglect. These people could do with a regular schedule of patrols.

Leaving the carriers at MAMARAI, I, accompanied by three Constables, crossed KUNDATIN Creek and climbed steeply to

WAIOPA:-(Luluai BARO):- Located about three miles

NNW of MIMINAMPA. Comprises 26 houses with a population of upwards of 200. This area is known as ARONA and the people, in my opinion, seem to be naturally distrustful and this is especially so of the village officials who were well known Japanese collaborators during the war period. Both luluais are of pre-war vintage. The criticism directed at these villagers by other people in the ARONA Valley is still alive and constant. A similar condition exists in respcet to the IAUNAUA hamlets near YONKI Creek.

I returned to MIMINAMPA at 1300 hours and then commenced the climb to cross the RAMU-MARKHAM Divide. At 1530 hours we arrived at the village of

ADINTAPA:-(Luluai DIDIBANANDA):- The main village in the PUNTIBASA area and comprising 28 houses. The population of this village and the several small hamlets surrounding it, is approximately 350. The village was clean and well kept and the houses in splendid condition.

I remained overnight at ADINTAPA.

Thursday,16th September,1948.

We departed from PUNTIBASA at 0620 hours and travelled south to

TOLBENDAKA:-(Luluai TO'ONDIKA):- A splendid village of 26 houses located approximately two miles south of ADINTAPA. The population exceeds 100. Roads in the area have been well cared for.

Thence SSE for two and a quarter miles to the Police Post at KORANKA. Enroute I inspected the village of

KORANKA:-(Luluai OKARA):- Situated on a knoll on the left bank of O'AURA Creek. Comprises 16 houses with an estimated population of 110. Nearby is the village of

KAMBAILA:-(Luluai ANDARUA):- Located a quarter of a mile east of KORANKA Police Post. Houses are in poor condition and the population would not exceed 90.

Travelling SW for two miles I inspected the newly constructed ARAU village of

INOSIA:- When completed the village will be most satisfactory. 18 houses have already been constructed and the estimated population is 140. It was noted that tinia imbracata is prevalent here.

I had intended continuing through to WOMPUA but reports that villages to the south of ARAU had not been visited by Administration officials influenced me to inspect the area.

Travelling south through heavily wooded country we crossed O'AURA Creek and three miles south of INOSIA arrived at the village of SANTABURA, the only hamlet in the BAROKIRA area. This is the first occasion that a patrol has visited the area. The people were shy and appeared nervous so I remained overnight.

SANTABURA:- (Luluai BIMPOLE - a new appointment):-

A clean and well kept village of 25 houses. These people are of the KAIORA linguistic group. The estimated population is 150.

Roads in the area are well cared for and gardens while, not extensive, have a variety of crops. SANTABURA is located on the slopes of the wooded ridge called OMPUNDARA.

I remained overnight in the small rest house at AMBOUWE. Shelters were constructed for the remainder of the patrol party.

Friday, 17th September, 1948.

We broke camp at 0620 hours and moved through heavily wooded country in a WSW direction for one and a half miles. The road, more or less, was along the valley formed by NONDOHAI Creek, the upper reaches of the large stream known at KORANKA as OSAURA. Approximately three miles WSW of AMBOUWE we came to the village of

OSARORA:-(Luluai ERURATA'I - a new appointment):- A village comprising 16 houses with an estimated population of 135. The hamlet is situated on a grass slope on the left bank of NONDOHAI Creek and beneath the characteristic shaped peak of UMPAUNTA. This is the first occasion that a patrol has visited the area. The inhabitants were friendly but the general condition of the village was poor and a medical patrol could do some good during a visit to the district.

Thence W x S for two miles to the headwaters of NONDOHAI Creek which flows from a grassy, but well wooded, upland valley. At the headwaters of the creek I inspected the village of

ANDANDARA:-(Luluai VANEA - a new appointment):- Comprising 20 houses and with an estimated population of 160. Houses are dilapidated and the inhabitants are of the TAIORA linguistic group. Some fine gardens have been cultivated in the immediate vicinity of the village. The people are small in stature and could benefit by medical attention.

Travelling SSE for two and a quarter miles through open grass country we climbed over a low saddle to the southern fall and at a point three miles SSW of ANDANDARA we came to the village of

BAIRINABUTA:-(Luluai TAHO - a new appointment:- A hamlet of 12 houses situated in swampy grass land on the left bank of KUWAIRA Creek. The population is estimated at 115. The people are a poor type and require medical attention. This area was visited by a patrol some years before the war but the patrol party failed to make contact with the villagers.

Thence to the NW to

TUNALA:-(Luluai O'AMBE - a new appointment):-

A hamlet of 12 houses with an estimated population of 120. The village lies beneath the grassy peak of ABATA. The people like the remainder of those in the OPARU group are small in stature and a medical patrol could do some useful work in the area. Roads throughout the area were in splendid condition and it is obvious that the people must have worked feverishly to provide easy travelling conditions for the patrol.

After a brief spell we moved W x W and passed by a stand of pine which, in my opinion, should be purchased by the Administration as soon as the area is consolidated. This stand numbers about two hundred trees and could provide an excellent nursery .

Three miles NW of TUNALA we arrived at BARABUNA and where I decided to remain overnight. The village of BARABUNA was visited by a patrol about twelve months ago and the natives have erected a rest house and barracks.

BARABUNA:-(Luluai KOTA):- A village of 35 houses and with an estimated population of 250. One of the best villages seen during the patrol.

SATURDAY,18th September,1948.

We departed at 0600 hours and crossed a low wooded ridge to the RAMU River fall. At a point approximately three and a quarter miles N x E from BARABUNA we inspected the village of

O'IMBANDA:-(Luluai EPAU):- Located on the headwaters of AKULUMPA Creek. Comprises 20 houses with an estimated population of 200. This village was previously once visited by a patrol twelve months ago. Mission influence from OMAURA has extended to both BARABUNA and O'IMBANDA.

Leaving this SAIORA village we travelled NE to

OMAURA:-(LuluaiNANAPE):- A large village with a population of 350 and situated in the close vicinity of the SDA Mission at OMAURA.

Passing through the Mission station we travelled direct to KAIMANTU where we arrived at dusk.

.....

GENERAL:-

The purpose of the patrol was to ascertain the conditions existing in this part of the sub-district. I had intended to conduct an inspection of WOMPUA but changed my plans after hearing that villagers in the OPARU group had not been contacted by a Government patrol. A month previous I had met a few natives from BAROKIRA at KUNDANA and assured them I would visit their village at first opportunity. A rough sketch map of the area traversed is submitted with this report.

VILLAGES:- The general condition of villages inspected was fair those to the extreme south more clean and well kept than those in the ARONA Valley area. It is obvious that the KUNDANA-MANARAI-ARONA village groups require a schedule of regular patrols. The people are lazy and indolent and the ARONA people appear to hold a certain distrust towards the Administration. In my opinion I believe that this is the real reason why they refused to sell land to the Administration. The excuse that the land is required for gardening purposes is a poor one --- practically all their cultivations are located on the north west wall of the RAMU River valley.

ROADS and BRIDGES:- Roads are fair, the best being those from KORANTA to the SAIORA area. The OMANINKA and MANARAI Districts suggest that roads are cleaned only in preparation for the anticipated yearly visit.

AGRICULTURE:- While gardens appear extensive and there is no shortage of food I don't think there is an abundance of food in the area patrolled. Many of the gardening areas which have the appearance of tended culti-

vations are, in reality, areas which have been harvested and left to fallow. Of course, there may be a second yield from these areas.

The pine plots allegedly planted in the ARONA valley some twelve months ago, are now non-existent. The reason is one of neglect. The only small area which has been cared for is that near PUNTIBASA and even then the number of trees planted would not exceed 50-60.

The country between ARAU and AMBOUWE is heavily wooded and the forest contains some excellent timber. There is no pine in this area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- Luluais and tul-tuls are endeavouring to do their best but require the assistance of regular patrols. Several trivial complaints were brought forward and settled out of Court.

REST HOUSES and BARRACKS:- These buildings, for the most part, are in satisfactory but in my opinion there are too many of them. Sometimes rest houses are located within a mile and a half of each other. While this provides an easy solution for the "line" of villagers for census taking, I still persist with the attitude that the "line" should be inspected within the village itself.

NATIVE SITUATION:- No cases of serious crime were reported but in the near future land boundaries will cause some discontentment. The old score of land useage will prove advantageous to some groups.

If the patrol had been properly equipped I would have crossed the range on the eastern wall of the NONDCHAI Creek valley where, it is reported, there is a fairly largish population. The further south the patrol travelled the smaller in stature the villagers became and I shouldn't be surprised that within two days travel of SUWAIRA the people closely resemble those domiciled in the Upper Tauri and Mbwei Sa (Vailala) areas.

CENSUS:- No census check was conducted in well known villagers. New Village Books are required in most instances and amendments and additions to the census would necessitate a patrol of long duration. As already stated the purpose of the patrol was to familiarise myself with the area so that beneficial patrol schedules can be organised.

CPARU Group:- This is the first occasion that this area has been visited and the people were friendly and co-operative. As soon as possible another patrol will be made to the area so that medical treatment can be extended to the villagers.

A.T. Timperley
A.T. Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

REPORT ON PERSONNEL

NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE

Reg No.3684 L/Cpl RUGEN:- A good N.C.O. in the immediate environs of a Sub-Station. Is nervous and highly strung and not successful in dealings with "new people". Has a complex that people, not previously contacted by Government patrols, are not friendly disposed to the Police Force.

Reg No.Z 89 Const.AFUTI:- A good Constable with a sense of humour which makes him a necessary component of any Police Detachment entering an uncontrolled area. His approach to primitive people is an example to any Detachment. Well disciplined.

Reg No.3259 Const.PAKAU:- A reliable Constable but one who would never be an efficient NCO. His conduct and devotion to duty is exemplary.

Reg No. Z 5 Const.FINGI:- Requires strict discipline and immediate supervision. A "bully" typeproviding the odds favour him - otherwise lacks initiative.

Reg No.3070 Const.S[illegible]U :- A negative quantity.

Reg No. z 40 Const.MURAKAMI:- Endeavours to do his best but is consistently untidy and lax in his appearance.

A.T.Timperley
ADC-KAINANTU.

REPORT ON POLICE POSTS - AMORI, KORANKA and ARONA.

AMORI:- (Reg No.3149 L/Cpl NALAKOR):- Has apparently done some excellent work in the past but, in my opinion, has become so much involved with local people that he has lost grip of the situation in the GADSUP area.

The Police Post is well kept but the nearby villages have plenty of room for improvement.

A change of control at AMORI might be beneficial.

ARONA:- (Reg No.3067 Const PORKI):- This Constable appears to have been ill for sometime and this reflects on his work. He will be replaced as soon as practicable.

The main function of this post is to maintain the ARONA airstrip. On the occasion of my visit the Post was dirty and the strip in need of maintenance.

KORANKA:- (Reg No.3227 Const TOKUA):- Formed the opinion that this Constable has done an excellent job of work at KORANKA. Has made himself thoroughly conversant with the area he controls and seems to command a high degree of respect from local people.

The Police Post is well kept, a condition which has spread to nearby villages.

A.T. Timperley
ADC - KAINANTU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 3 1948/49

Patrol Conducted by I Young—Whitfordle

Area Patrolled

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Inspection of head & bridges, Inspection of Village talks with officials on village matters

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File No. CHK 30-1/86,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU,
Central Highlands District.

8th October, 1948.

The District Officer,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT No.3/48-49 - KAINANTU.

L.Young-Whitforde P.O..

Four copies (4) of the abovementioned patrol report are forwarded herewith.

The patrol was of a routine nature only and followed a route which will comprise one of those to be included in a schedule of regular patrols.

VILLAGES VISITED:- The condition of roads is quite understandable. It is, in my opinion, unreasonable that these primitive people should clean roads continuously when patrols pass through the area on the average of once yearly.

PUNANU:- The case of serious crime was one of grievous bodily harm. The victim has already been despatched to LAE for skilled treatment while the offender has been remanded in custody.

PUNTIBASSA etc.:- This portion of the road has been patrolled twice in the last month. For ordinary patrol purposes the road fulfils requirements. No improvements to the road are entertained unless the road is used regularly by horses and pack teams. I have already inferred that I am of the opinion that a considerable amount of labour from villages has been directed to road maintenance on routes rarely used by Government patrols.

OMISUAN:- The crime reported was one of murder.

SUMMARY:- That co-operation "was slightly exaggerated" is true enough but the results of active patrolling during the past two months are easily seen. Similarly the attitude of village officials towards "complaints" is one which can be rectified by reasonable approach and regular contact.

As a result of the patrol more than 100 patients were admitted to the Native Hospital at KAINANTU. The MA has reported that in the past few days there has been a marked increase in the number of natives seeking treatment.

The purchase of land for the animal breeding station at ARONA is one which will receive attention very soon. Before negotiations are commenced it will be necessary for the Department of Agriculture to clearly outline the area required for the establishment of such a station.

A.T.Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU

PATROL REPORT NO 3/48-49

CONDUCTED BY:- Dudley Young-Whitforde, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:- Portion of KOMANU-AGARARI-GADSUP Areas.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- Inspection of Roads and Bridges.
Inspection of Villages.
Talks with village officials on village matters.

DURATION OF PATROL- 30th September to 4th October.

PERSONNEL:- No 3732 Cpl AIGUL
3011 L/Cpl KARAI
3074 L/Cpl TEMKI
3879 Const MUDAN
6412 Const WAI
Z 89 Const AFUTI

REFERENCE MAPS:- 4 Mile Strategical
Series N.G. MARKAM First Edition.

oooooooo||||||oooooooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File No. CHK 30-I/70,
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU,
Central Highlands District.

25th September, 1948.

Mr D.M.Young-Whitforde,
PATROL OFFICER.

PATROL No.3/48-49 - KAINANTU.

It is requested that you make preparations for a patrol which will be commenced on the 30th September, 1948.

The route to be followed will be thus;-

From KAINANTU, thence through AIAMONTINA, PUMASI-ASUIPA, PUMASI-ENTOMPA, BILIMOA, UNANTU, PUNANU, ASUPUIA, ABINAKENU to the European mining camps at YONKI Creek. From Mr Sutherland's Camp on the Western Fall of the RAMU River Valley climb to the ARONA Villages which, in my opinion, require a good deal of attention. But before so doing visit the village of YANAUA in the close vicinity of Mr Sutherland's mining property. The YANAUA people were well known enemy collaborators and for some reason have a natural distrust for the Administration. In view of the fact that we may have to negotiate land purchases in the ARONA Valley it is essential that administration be consolidated with the ARONA and YANAUA people.

From the ARONA villages travel via MAMARAI, PUNTIBASA and TOMBENDAKA to KORANKA Police Post. From this point visit WOMPUA and ONISUAM before returning to KAINANTU.

The purpose of the patrol will be to consolidate Administration and no instructions should be given other than those pertaining to roads and the maintenance of villages. Your patrol, of course, will be limited to a route where Rest Houses and Barracks are available. No tents and flys are held at KAINANTU.

Your Police Detachment will comprise;-

Reg.No.	3732	Cpl AIGUL
	3011	L/Cpl KARAI
	3074	L/Cpl TEMKI
	3879	Const MUDAN
	6412	Const WAI
	Z 89	Const AFUM

Interpreter NAWMI will accompany the patrol.

A.T.Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

DIARY:-

30.9.48. Patrol left KAINANTU by jeep for AIAMONTENA. Thence by foot to PUMASSI Group, BIRAMOIYA Group, UNANTU, and PUNANU where camp was made for night. 7 hours walking time.

1.10.48 To ASUPUIA, ABINAKENO, and mining camps at ABINAKENO (Zuccole) Upper YONKI Creek (Peadon) and Lower Yonki Creek (Sutherlands). Slept at last mentioned camp. 4 hours walking time.

2.10.48 To No's 1 and 2 ARONA, MAMARAI Group, PUNTI BASSA, TOMBENDAKA, KORANKE, and KORANKE Police Post where camp was made. 7 hours walking time.

3.10.48 To KAMBAILA, WAMPUR, TAMBIT, a mining native enterprise, MIRIR, OMUSUAN, SAMBAIWA, SABIA, and KRAU where camp was made. 6 hours walking.

4.10.48 To SASSAURA and OMAURA S.D.A. Mission Station thence to Aiyura Highlands Experimental Station via main road through AKUNA. Jeep from Aiyura to Government Station KAINANTU. 5 hours walking time. Jeep one hour.

VILLAGES VISITED:-

AIAMONTENA village was in bad condition on arrival of patrol. People working energetically to undo months of neglect to village hygiene. A few tropical ulcers noticed and patients advised to proceed to Government Hospital, KAINANTU.

No complaints heard. Roads in bad condition and apparent that no maintenance has been done for months. Constable MUDAN returned to KAINANTU in order to get A.D.O.'s approval for him to assist the luluai in make a few detours in the present road between AIAMONTENA and PUMASSI-YAVYAVISA.

The coffee site was inspected and found to be in bad shape. Luluai advised to extend present plot and keep plot weeded.

PUMASSI-ARAIYUNTA
PUMASSI-ENTOMPA
PUMASSI-NANUMBA

Villages in good order and people appear to be very healthy. No sickness noted. Roads in reasonable condition. It is thought that it is too much to expect of PUMASSI people to maintain their roads in first class order as the roads are long and terrain mountainous. In addition the population is not great.

VILLAGES VISITED (CONT)

BILAMOIYA-TAWYAVISO BILAMOIYA-YOYAMBA	These villages were in good order. A very helpful group. No complaints from either officials or people. Road maintence carried out prior to arrival of patrol put roads in good order. No sickness sighted.
UNANTU	The cleanest village visited by patrol. Roads in excellent condition. A few sores and other illnesses sighted and sufferers were advised to proceed to Kainantu Native Hospital. No complaints heard.
PUNANU	A good village and ideal position. Roads in good order. No complaints heard from village. A few tropical ulcers sighted and patients advised to proceed to Kainantu. Whilst at PUNANTU a crime of a serious nature was reported from ALAMONTENA. The matter was referred on to the A.D.O. Kainantu.
ASUPWIA	Villages moderately clean and villagers were assembled ready for patrol. Quite some few tropical ulcers sighted among other complaints. Sufferers advised proceed Kainantu. Roads in excellent order. No complaints from people or Village Officials.
ABINAKENO	A series of scattered hamlets in a small basin at top of YONKI DOME. Village site a good one. Hamlets clean. Roads good. No complaints. A few sores etc. sighted. Advised to proceed Kainantu Native Hospital. People appear to be friendly with Mr Zuccola, local miner.
No 1 ARONA No 2 ARONA	Both villages in good order and people appear healthy. A different type altogether from the KOMANU group. Roads had been cleaned ready for patrol and were in good state. Crossing to Arona Group from the Western Bank of the Ramu River can, as there is now no bridge, only be done during dry season. One case of failure to comply with Road Maintenance Ordinance reported by Luluai WAIYOKA. 16 patients left for Kainantu Hospital.
MAMARAI	The dominant village in the ARONA Valley. No complaints received. A few advised to proceed KAINANTU Native Hospital. Health very good. Village under influence of missions. Roads in good order. Natives very helpful.
PUNTIBASSA TOMBENDAKA KORANKE KAMBAILA	These four villages are of similar appearance. The main Lae Road which passes through their villages has been well maintained considering the magnitude of the task. The road could be improved as, at present, it is danderous for horse transport. It is recommended that some labour, approximately 100 in number, be obtained and used for road repair and improvement. No complaints. A few cases of scabies sighted. Villages in good order. All villages were busily preparing for a Christening Meeting by the Lutheran Church.

VILLAGES VISITED:-

WAMPUR
TAMBIT

These two villages are situate close to each other and form a separate linguistic group. They are more advanced than other natives in the sub-district and the majority of them speak pidgin English. Several of the houses are built of roughly hewn timber and all are raised from the ground. Health is poor very few of the inhabitents being good physical specimens. This is probably due to the raised houses being ill-lined on the floor and walls and, secondly, because of the length that gardens are from the villages. The gardens seen were at least two miles away on another mountain at what was estimated as being two hours walking distant. It is thought that the villages should be vacated for a better position futher along the spur, houses should be built off the ground and that they should be encouraged to make their gardens closer to the village. No mention of this was made to either village. Roads reasonable.

OMISUAN:

Above remarks apply with the exception that this village is of another linguistic group.
Whilst in this village a crime of a serious nature was reported and defendant and witnesses were sent to the A.D.O. Kainantu. Roads very poor-small population.

SAMBAIWA
SABIA
ARAU

These villages are referred to as being ARAU 3,2, and 1 respectively. They are a progressive group and have chosen excellent positions for their new villages and gardens. A few sick located and advised to proceed to Kainantu. No complaints from the people or officials. Road in good order.

SASSAURA

A well set up village but only reasonably clean on arrival of the patrol.

SUMMARY:-

Throughout the trip the majority of people were co-operative and appeared willing to assist the patrol as much as possible. It was thought that this co-operation was slightly exagerated.

The absence of complaints gave me the impression that officials were reluctant to make known any village trouble or problems. It has been my experience that village officials of the areas visted endeavour to conceal crimes from the visiting Government officials. An example of this was the serious crime mentioned on page 1 'AIAMONTENA'. This crime occurred the day before the arrival of the patrol and must have been known to the people and possibly the officials. It was only after the patrol had reached FUNANU (7 hours later) that the matter was reported.

The majority of squabbles between villages seems to be about pigs. It was apparently the custom before the advent of the Administration for raiding parties to take place with the object of stealing pigs. This custom has not as yet died out and is the cause of fueds that are in existance at present.

Health throughout was good and natives were told that they should take advantage of the medical service they had at Kainantu. On my return it was discovered that quite some few had taken the advice given and turned up at the hospital. Main sickness encountered was tropical ulcers.

Food appeared to be enough but not plentiful. According to report received it is the custom for natives visited to plant only enough for needs and no more. It is certain that there is no surplus of foods.

SUMMARY (Cont'd)

Roads throughout the area were reasonable; some excellent. The Main LAE-HIGHLANDS Track presents a problem in places were the population is small and, therefore, upkeep difficult. It is thought that during the months of June-September of each year a road gang should be employed for the purpose of maintaining the road. Bridges are in reasonable repair.

With regard to the proposed purchase of a cattle breeding station in the ARONA Valley it was found that the MAMARAI people are willing to sell but the ARONA villages were not. This is a different story from the last inquiry on negotiating for purchase when the position was reversed.

The previous reason for not wanting to sell is still the drawback; that is, the area of land wanted by the Administration is their gardening area. Their method of gardening is to search the grassland for sand beds and till same and plant TARO or YAMS. These small patches are not bigger than ten feet in diameter and are, in the main, mostly to be found near to the RAMU River. It is suggested that a member of the Agriculture Department visit the area together with a member of District Services in order that the area desired can be registered prior to negotiations commencing.

In conclusion; The native Situation is quite satisfactory and the natives are, on the whole, improving upon their past habits. There is still a need for a regular patrol each quarter at least in order that the people can get to know the Government. They are a long way from KAINANTU Station are not many visit here. It is a case of taking the Government to them.

S. Whitaker

.....

(Patrol Orficer)

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Cpl AIGUL — A good reliable type of N.C.O. Quiet and efficient. Carried out duties well. A good bushman.

L/Cpl TEMEI — A reasonable N.C.O. but none too bright. Performed his duties reasonably well. A good bushman.

L/Cpl KARAI — Throughout patrol acted as escort to cargo line which mainly took short cuts whilst the patrol moved round in a circle. Experienced foot trouble en route ASUPUIA. Getting a bit old for patrolling.

Const MUDAn — Only accompanied patrol as far as AIAMONTINA then returned to KAINANTU on duty. Did not rejoin patrol.

Const WAI. — A new member to N.G.P.F. Not an impressive type and inclined to be lazy and untidy.

Const AFITU — A good constable and goes about his duties cheerfully and well. A good bushman and an asset to a patrol.

S Blatford
.....
(Patrol Officer)

APPENDIX 'B'

VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND APPROXIMATE POPULATION OF VILLAGES.

Village	Luluai	Tultul	M.T.T.	Population
AIAMONTINA	(UWAIYORA (TOMUYA	BAKOMI		350
PUMASSI-ARAIYUNTA PUMASSI-ENTOMPA PUMASSI-NANUMBA	KOROWENTO UGUYARINDO KOROWENTO	EMBENA YARABI EMBENA		275
BILAMOIYA-YAWYAVISO BILAMOIYA-YOYAMPA	NAMOGE	KOROSI		250
UNANTU	(NAKAWAIYA (ITAKI	TANTIMPEI BAIYAKI		[illegible] 300
PUNANU No 1	NIMAIYA	MOMAKI		225
PUNANU No 2	BASA'O	ARUWAI		150
ASUPUIYA	WANIMAI'O			225
ABINOKENO	PINANUBAIYO KUNA'AIYO	AIFORMAIYO		250
AKUNA No1	PARUWO	TSIO	KAUWOTI	200
AKUNA No 2	WAIYOKA			200
MAMARAI-AWAWNAMA MAMARAI-TAROMKAMBA	UYAWAIYA PAWARI		YIYA	300
PUNTIBASSA	TITAO	APU		330
TOMBENDAKA	TOMDINA			200
KORANKE	ONARA			100
KAMBAILA	NAYANI			100
WAMPUR WAMPUR-TAMBIT	TAU'IKI TUTINA	ANIMA		125
MIRIR	SUMON			50
OMISUAN	IRIKI	HIHUMAI		75
SAMPAIWA SABIA	MOAI NANKAWA			125
ARAU	MURAMPA			140
SASSAURA	K[illegible]URI POPUA			250

.....
(PATROL OFFICER)

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 4 48/49

Patrol Conducted by D. Young - Whitfordle

Area Patrolled Godsup Native Village

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census Inspection of Roads and Villages

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File No. CHK 30-1/141
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU,
Central Highlands District.

22nd December, 1948.

Mr D.A.M.Young-Whitforde
Patrol Officer.

PATROL REPORT No.4/48-49.
KAINANTU Sub-District.

Please make arrangements to effect a patrol of the AIYURA, AKUNA, KUNDANA, ARONA, MAMARAI, PUNTIBASA, TOIBENDAKA, KORAINKA and WONFUA villages. Your date of departure will be the 4th January, 1949. The patrol will be of at least 14 days duration.

The purpose of the patrol is the compilation of the census of the villages mentioned. Circular Instruction No.2/48-49 dated 15th August, 1948 is appended hereto for your information and guidance. Census-taking will commence at AIYURA and the compilation will be effected within the villages and not at the rest house nearest any village concerned. A census patrol must not be hurried and it is probable that in the fourteen days set aside for your patrol your activities will extend no further than the MAMARAI-PUNTIBASA area.

During the patrol conduct an inspection of roads and villages.

The Officer-in-charge of the Native Hospital-KAINANTU will be requested to make available a Medical Orderly to accompany the patrol.

Patrol Report Jackets and Village Books will be made available prior to your departure.

A.T.Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

DIARY:

14.1.49 To ANUMANAPA by jeep from Kainantu. Villages had not followed instruction issued; to line in their respective villages, but had followed the former practice of all three villages (ANUMANAPA, YONTINA, and ASIRANKA) lining together.

Previously only one book was issued to all three villages. One book each to ANUMANAPA-YONTINA and ASIRANKA issued by this patrol, with instructions to, on visit on next census patrol, line within their own village.

ASIRANKA census taken and book issued. ANUMANAPA census taken together with that of YONTINA.

Inspection of ANUMANAPA Group which includes YONTINA. Previously each of these two villages had one luluai but with the death of one (TAPEIRITA) the people have decided to vacate YONTINA in favour of having one village with one luluai; this village being ANUMANAPA. This dispenses with the need for appointment of another luluai to replace TAPEIRITA.

Village not very clean due to presence of pigs - this found to be the case in all villages visited later. Water supply good - food sufficient for own requirements with but small surplus only - housing fair - health good - roads fair - very co-operative towards patrol but, according to village officials, not towards luluais and tultuls. Luluai reports that villagers refuse, with exception of a small group, to carry out road maintenance.

No Rest House and patrol proceeded to Aiyura N.A.E.S. for the night. Inspection of ASIRANKA, owing to insufficient time before darkness, delayed until return from patrolling other villages.

Note: Over the past year the people of the AIYURA Group (above) have shewn an interest in starting a commercial enterprise. This will take the form of a communal project and the matter has been discussed between Mr J Millar of the Co-Operative Section and Aiyura people. As each village is without a Village Council it is thought that, if within the near future such councils be formed, this will assist in the administration of the abovementioned project.

15.1.49 To ONAMUNA Village from Aiyura Station (50 minutes) Village lined and census taken. Village choir sang "God Save The King" by way of greeting arrival of patrol.

Two luluai where, in the writer's opinion, there should only be one. Both appear equally popular, however, and the village may split into two factions if the appointment of either one is taken away.

Village has a big gardening area to the North-East and there appears, to be an abundance of food available. Village reasonably clean - old men of the village wish to start a small hamlet to the West and there put all the village pigs. This should improve village cleanliness. Roads fair but little or no maintenance work has been carried out. Water supply good - health good. Some sores noted and as same had not been treated within the village the patients were advised to visit Native Hospital, Kainantu. Quite a happy and contented group. No Rest House and patrol proceeded on to WOPEPA.

15.1.49 To WOPEPA where village was lined and a census taken. Old village vacated in favour of new site approximately one mile West of old position. All building not yet completed. Type of house being built is very satisfactory. Road in fair shape considering amount of work entailed in building of new village.

Village inspected. Abundance of food in gardens near old village. New gardens near new village occupy a large area. Sanitary arrangements in need of improvement and advice given in this matter.

Luluai popular. No complaints heard and people appear to be contented. No Rest House and patrol proceeded to AKUNA Village approximately one hour away.

16.1.49 Village of AKUNA lined and a census taken. Although advised on the 14th inst. that a patrol would visit them, the people had not made any effort to provision police or carriers. Another village, AMAMONTA, sent food along late in afternoon.

Village inspected. Area near village moderately clean. Water supply, although good, is a fair distance from the village. Food does not appear to be too plentiful.

The death of the Paramount Luluai for the GADSUP Area (reported last year) is now reported to be due to natural causes. Previously AKUNA people believed his death to be a result of sorcery. The Paramount Luluai, POMPUA, acted as luluai for AKUNA Village and his death leaves this appointment vacant. The people have nominated NAWRI for appointment to position of Luluai and his name is forwarded for recommendation.

One case of first cousins marrying was noted in village.

Up until last month the AKUNA people lived in hamlets. These hamlets have now been vacated in favour of the one village being erected at present on a piece of ground 15 minutes West of the present Rest House. The new village is known as YALAMAMPA. The luluai, tultul, and medical tultul have decided to build near the Rest House on the site of the old hamlet AWNAPA. Reason for the decision of the village officials is that they wish to maintain the site near the Rest House which would grow wild if vacated.

At AKUNA also it is recommended that a local government authority be commenced. The list of persons nominated by the villagers is shewn below. All appear to be village elders or land owners.

NAWRI	DUIKAMA	EINANTI	MUNOWI
ABITA	KARUWA	AIYUNUMU	

17.1.49 To AMAMONTA from AKUNA 45 minutes.
Village lined and census taken. By far the cleanest village visited. Officials state that village only cleaned when news is heard of intended visit of a Government Official. Officials advised of provisions of Native Administration Ordinance, in respect of village sanitation. It seemed as though there is a slight amount of friction between officials of villagers. Both parties were very co-operative towards patrol and lack of this element when a Government Officer is not present may be due to officials endeavouring to drive villagers too much, thereby setting up friction. This pointed out to officials.

AMAMONTA (Cont)

Good water supply, housing good, health good and village - site a well chosen one. Here again road neglected owing to reluct of people to maintain same.

Tultul APUMAI'I a rather demonstative type (new appoint- ment) should in time, with instruction, do much for the village. No Rest house so patrol returned to AKUNA.

19.1.49 At AKUNA. Village officials from surrounding villages gathered at AKUNA and the morning was spent talking over village matters and methods of improving village conditions.

Officials have acted upon suggestion made during the middle part of 1948 that they settle village boundaries by planting boundary marks in presence of neighbouring villages. Grassland areas have been marked out - this represents approximately one third of boundary areas to be marked out.

To KUNDANA Police Post after lunch to find eleven officials from nearby villages gathered there.

Afternoon spent in general discussion. Police Post being reconstructed and the new police barracks have been completed. Area exceedingly clean.

It is recommended that there be a change of staff and Lance Coporal RUGON be transferred back to KAINANTU Station. The impression was received by the writer that he is becoming involved in local politics and that his presence there may be harmful.

19.1.49 To APUMAKA from KUNDANA Police Post 40 minutes. Village lined and census taken. Village, a new one, was moderately clean and is well sited. Rather extensive gardens - hygiene fair. Inspection of hamlets (2) revealed that a great improvement could be made to present sanitary arrangements; a few suggestions made but it is thought that little will be done unless supervision is present. Two deaths during the previous year - these due to dysentery.

Not very helpful towards patrol as all male natives of ages between 14 and 45 crept off after census and health inspection had been completed in order to avoid carrying patrol effects. The Lance Corporal at Kundana Police Post informed writer that they had been very helpful as far is his demands were concerned. It is thought that the reluctance to carry cargo was due to the influenza epidemic present in the area.

Road in good condition. Thence to VIOKA which is 50 minutes climb to the North. VIOKA is referred to as No 1 KUNDANA APUMAKA being No 2 KUNDANA

VIOKA lined and census taken. A clean well sited village with good water supply available. Health poor owing to presence of pneumonic influenza. Several deaths as a result of this disease. Good supply of food available. Sanitary arrangements could be improved upon and advise was given in this matter.

A comparitively co-operative group and offered every assistance to patrol. Lance Corporal Rugon reports that they have been very good as regards giving assistance to Kundana Police Post duties. No Rest House and patrol continued on to MAMARAI Rest House two hours walking time away.

20.1.49 Visited AUWONAMU (No 2 MAMARAI) from MAMARAI Rest House, a distance of 50 minutes. Village lined and census taken. Previously this village combined with MAMARAI (No 1) for the purpose of census taking and one village book was issued with instructions to line together at the Rest House. It was intended to issue two books on this occasion but the patrol was terminated before the opportunity to complete a census of Mamarai No 1 arose. It is recommended that a book be issued separate from AUWONAMU by next patrol visiting MAMARAI.

Prior to the recent war AUWONAMU was located on the Western slope of the RAMU-MARKAM divide. During the war, however, they moved to the top of the range and are still there at present. It was thought that the site was ill-chosen and, after a talk with villagers, it was decided to shift the village back to its pre-war position. The present location is bitterly cold being exposed to all winds. It was explained to the writer that the only reason that the village was shifted was that the Allied soldiers destroyed their village during the war. Building of the new village is expected to take place within the next six months.

While at AUWONAMU a death occurred as a result of pneumonia; also one at MAMARAI. It was decided to notify the Assistant District Officer, Kainantu, of the presence of a pneumonic influenza outbreak in the area with a recommendation that medical advice be forwarded as to what action should be taken. That afternoon 3 N.M.O's. arrived from ARONA Villages and informed the writer that they had been sent out to deal with sickness in the area.

During the afternoon the officials from nearby villages were sent for in order to discover the extent of the sickness in the area.

No Rest House and patrol returned to MAMARAI Rest House.

21.1.49 In view of the sickness in the area it was decided to terminate the patrol until such time as the extent of sickness was determined. About noon it was found that eighteen deaths had occurred in the MAMARAI and ARONA villages. 4 deaths reported from PUNTIBASSA brought the total to 22 deaths. This advice was passed on to the Assistant District Officer, Kainantu with recommendation that the Medical Assistant, if available proceed to MAMARAI Area.

22.1.49 The following list compiled:-

Deaths reported due to sickness preceding three weeks

Village	16 and under		17 - 45		45 and over	
	male	female	male	female	male	female
OMISUAIN			7	4		
WOMPUR			4	2		
KORANKE				1		1
TOMBETIKA	3	1			1	
PUNTIBASSA			2	2		
BINAMARIEN				1	1	
MAMARAI 1 & 2			6	1	2	4
ARONA 1 & 2	1		2	2	1	1
ARAU			4	1	1	1
Totals	4	1	25	15	6	5

Grand Total 55

Mr J Westropp arrived during the morning and made arrangements for the establishment of a temporary hospital near to the Rest House.

22.1.49 (Continued)

During the afternoon word was sent around to nearby villages for people wishing prophylactic treatment to assemble at the Rest House. Several stretcher cases were brought in. Day was spent assisting Mr Westropp in organising a hospital.

23.1.49

Arrangements made for erection of a hospital ward. This building completed during the day. Patients turned up in large numbers during the day.

24.1.49

Patrol moved to OMAURA Mission Station under instructions from Assistant District Officer.

25.1.49

Mr A Timperley, Assistant District Officer, arrived at OMAURA Mission Station and patrol was terminated.

25th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th and 30th spent with Mr Timperley. and patrol led by Mr Timperley was left at NORAIKORA [illegible]ere writer returned to Kainantu Government Station via [illegible]URA.

CENSUS:

New village books were issued to each of the abovementioned villages. Olde village books were found to be in bad condition and, in most cases, not legible. Cause of this bad condition mainly pig grease and weather. Absence of a suitable cover for village books makes it difficult for village officials to keep books clean.

It was found difficult to separate villagers into family groups the main difficulty being to gather into consanguineous groups rather than kinship groups the people concerned. Checking relationship with names in the old village book was virtually impossible. In some cases it was found that although on previous census patrols brothers had been listed on this occasion such relationship was denied. This will, no doubt, be the experience of following patrols as it is thought that the new books are not correctly compiled owing to the fault of the people concerned. Some natives questioned said that "X" was their son but the Luluais stated that the son in question was only an adopted child.

Migrations are very common but the migrants come back to the village they left in order to have their name recorded and, when questioned, state that they have every intention of remaining in their old village; but leave soon after the patrol for their new village.

Many cases of women giving their children to people without children were noted. This custom extended even to sending the children away from the village.

Several cases of woman of approximately 40 odd years being married to young men were noticed. It appears that the young men take these woman as wives until such times as a younger woman becomes available. The first wife is then discarded.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

Generally speaking the motor road from Kainantu Station to Arona Airstrip is in good condition. A certain amount of repair work has been carried out; mainly between Akuna and Kundana Police Post. A good deal of repair work is needed in between Kainantu and the Aiyura Experimental Farm turn-off.

Conclusion:

Luluais and other village officials co-operated reasonably well with the patrol. It is thought that, for the GADSUP Area, a system of patrol medical tultuls should be introduced their main fuction being to take care of the supervision of village hygiene. GADSUP natives have a small annual death roll due to dysentery apparently introduced during the war. This may be a means of improving village living conditions.

It appears that the natives of the ARONA and MAMARAI Groups may be eligible for war damage to property other then land. According to the luluai of AUWONAMU (No 2 MAMARAI) during the war Japanese soldiers occupied their villages and demanded food and scouts of the ARONA-MAMARAI Groups. It was natural that they supply same but when the Japanese vacated the area and Allied troops took their place the latter burnt down nearly all houses in both groups as a form of punishment for rendering assistance to the Japanese. If this is correct then there appears to be every reason for war damage to be paid them. Same is recommended.

Although the patrol did not complete the task it is recommended that the resuming of the instructions given be deferred until the U.R.T.I. or pneumonic-influenza epidemic is completely under control.

D Whitforde

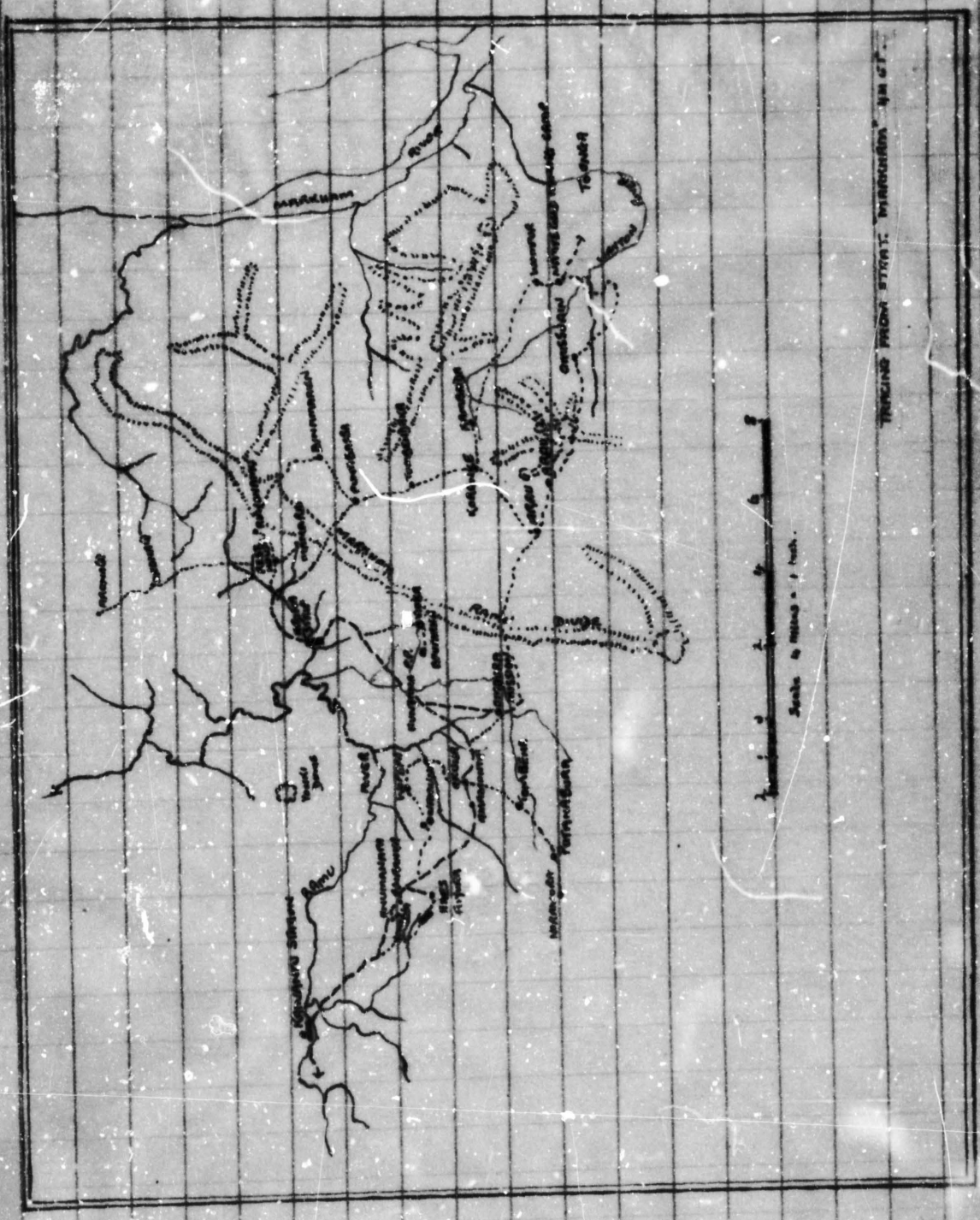
.....

D Whitforde P.O.

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

...IONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				[illegible]															
Out		Inside District		Outside District		Oversea		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 5 48/49

Patrol Conducted by A. Timperley

Area Patrolled

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference..

Objects of Patrol Purchase of land in Arona Valley

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

(8)

PATROL REPORT No5/48-49.

KAINANTU

CONDUCTED BY:- Allan Timperley Actg/ADO

AREA PATROLLED:- GADSUP District

PURPOSE OF PATROL: To commence negotiations for the purchase of land in the ARONA Valley suitable for the establishment of a Stock Breeding Station.

DURATION OF PATROL: 5th January,1949-12th January,1949

PERSONNEL: x 89 Const. AFUTI
3259 Const. PAKAU
3070 Const. SINU

MAP REFERENCES: No Map is submitted with Patrol Report. The area patrolled is that covered in Patrol Report No. 2/48-49.

oooooooOOOOOOooooooo

(7)

DIARY: WEDNESDAY, 5th January, 1949.

Accompanied by three Constables I proceeded to MAMARAI in the so-called ARONA Valley. The purpose of the patrol was to attempt the purchase of land required by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. Previous attempts at purchase had been unsuccessful.

The patrol remained at MAMARAI overnight. Since my last visit a few months ago a new rest house and barracks have been erected by the MAMAREIN people.

Heavy rain fell during the evening.

Thursday, 6th January, 1949.

At 6.10 a.m. I left the MAMAREIN rest house and climbed steeply to the NNW for an approximate distance of three miles to the village of

WAIOPA: (Luluai BARO):- This village comprises twenty houses with a population of upwards of two hundred. The village was clean and well kept and the people were co-operative.

A half mile to the NW x N is the new village of

OPUNANDA: (Luluai WAIOKA): Comprising twenty houses located on a spur overlooking PURI Creek. The population numbers approximately two hundred. The people are of the GADSUP linguistic group and were, until recently, domiciled at PENGKUMANA. The ARONA villagers are being gradually drawn closer together and it is obvious that they will, of their own desire, consolidate into one large village of WAIOPA-OPUNANDA.

WNW of OPUNANDA and approximately three miles distant is a small hamlet of KAPORE which presents a cross section of GADSUP and AGARABI people who have broken away from their true domicile. This village has not, as yet, been visited by an Administration and is more easily reached from the AGARABI District.

The main purpose of my visit to these ARONA villages was to ascertain the feelings of the people towards the disposal of land required for the establishment of the ARONA Stock Breeding Station. I was agreeably surprised to discover that the villagers were willing to co-operate. (My Patrol Report No.2/48-49 refers.)

While at WAIOPA and OPUNANDA I noticed that the recent epidemic of pneumonic-influenza had left its mark. In my opinion at least 75% of the villagers were suffering from heavy coughs and colds and this was evidenced by the general physical condition of the natives. The influenza epidemic, which has been widespread in the KAINANTU Sub-District, has, in my opinion, been severe on the general health of the community. The extent of the epidemic should not be assessed on the number of deaths occasioned by the illness but should be determined on the severity of dislocation to village life.

During the morning no fewer than sixty seven natives received medical treatment from the Medical Orderly attached to the patrol.

I returned to MAMARAI where I met Mr S.Norgren of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. During the afternoon I commenced a prismatic compass survey of the land suitable for Stock Breeding purposes.

Friday,7th January,1949.

At 6.30 a.m. accompanied by Mr Norgren, Const PAKAU and Medical Orderly SUBISUBI I climed to the MAMAREIN village of ABONAMU (Luluai UIAKAMA). The inhabitants are a mixture of MAMAREIN and BINAMAREIN people and the population is approximately one hundred and fifty. The village of

ABONAMU: (Luluai UIAKAMA):- Comprises twenty houses located one and a half miles NE from the rest house of MAMARAI. The village has not been visited for years and my inspection was prompted by a request by the people to render medical treatment to sick natives. Two natives had died on the previous day. The general health of the people at the time of my visit was poor indeed. No fewer than fifty nine natives received medical treatment.

After my return to MAMARAI I continued with the prismatic compass survey of land in the ARONA Valley.

In the late afternoon I received a further request to visit the other hamlets of the MAMAREIN group where a number of natives were suffering with influenza.

The patrol remained at MAMARAI overnight.

Saturday,8th January,1949.

At 0630 hours together with Mr Norgren I climbed steeply to the village of

AIN'IAPA:- Located one and a half miles SE of MAMARAI. The hamlet comprises nine houses in a dilapidated state. Here ten natives received medical attention. The general health of the people was poor indeed. After visiting the hamlet of KAWENDEWITEA we inspected the MAMAREIN village of

TARUNKUMPA: (Luluai PAWAKE):- The main centre of the MAMAREIN group located a mile NW of AIN'IAPA. Nearby is the hamlet of KANDIANDA. Here Medical Orderly SUBISUBI attended forty eight natives. No deaths have occurred in this village during the past two weeks. There is no doubt however that the natives have suffered from the influenza epidemic.

Returned to MAMARAI to find deputations from both PUNTIBASA and BINAMAREIN who sought medical aid. The Medical Orderly was despatched to the area immediately. SUBISUBI later reported deaths at PUNTIBASA and BINAMAREIN numbered four. In all one hundred and six natives received medical attention at both villages.

I continued with a compass survey of ONAMUPI Creek which will form a natural eastern boundary of the ARONA Stock Breeding Station.

Sunday,9th January,1949.

During the morning the patrol moved to the ARONA Air Strip, the purchase of which I contemplated. After my arrival at the aerodrome I interviewed PUNTIBASA and KUNDANA natives and discussed land ownership. Both groups were willing to dispose of land so I continued with a compass survey of ground available.

Monday, 10th January,1949.

At daylight I worked on the survey of land and by noon had completed the traverse. In all the natives have a desire to dispose of 2000 acres of land to the Administration.

In the afternoon I climbed to the seldom visited village

of

VIOKA:(KUNDANA No.2): (Luluai YA'ENA): Located on a high spur two and a half miles S x E of the ARONA air strip. VIOKA comprises 35 houses with an estimated population of two hundred and twenty people. The village has not been inspected for eighteen months. Two deaths have occurred through the result of the recent epidemic in the latter few days. The Medical Orderly treated thirty six people during our brief visit.

I returned to the ARONA air strip during the late afternoon.

Tuesday, 11th January, 1949.

The patrol departed at daylight and moved to the Police Post at AMORI (KUNDANA): L/Cpl RUGON.

Almost immediately I travelled easterly for one and a half miles to the village of

APUNAGA: (Luluai TIMAIYOA):- Comprising twenty houses with a population of upwards of two hundred. Here forty six natives were treated for various complaints. This village was visted during my patrol to the area some months ago. As a result of a request seeds will be requistioned for; this village is, to date, the only village in the sub-district where onions are grown in noticeable quantities.

Thence south to the villages of KAMUMPA and ONAMUNA in the so-called ONANINKA District. The first named village of

KAMUMPA:(Luluai MANTIM):- A well kept village of approximately 230 people and the main village in the ONANINKA group. ONAMUNA is nearby.

After leaving the ONANINKA area we travelled S x E for one and three quarters of a mile to the village of SASAURA which is surrounded by excellent gardens wherein crops of a good variety are cultivated. The village of

SASAURA: (Luluai DAUPO):- Comprises twenty five houses and has a population of upwards of two hundred and twenty people. During the last week three people had died at the village as an apparent result of the epidemic. The natives of SASAURA have been, for some time, troublesome and have often been involved in fighting with nearby villages. The fact that they were almost prepared to attack the OMAURA villagers should not, in their opinion, be conveyed to the Administration. It had been about twelve hours before and this demanded my presence there. This was my first visit to SASAURA ------- I was pleased to be there. As a result I continued to OMAURA and was accompanied by the most prominent of the SASAURA folk. The village of

OMAURA: (Luluai NANAPE):- Situated in the close vicinity of the Seventh Day Adventist Mission, comprising thirty one houses with an estimated population of three hundred and fifty. Two deaths had occurred recently and medical treatment was given to seven natives.

I remained at OMAURA until late afternoon and left believing that the dispute between the OMAURA-SASAURA factions had been healed for the time being at least. I then continued to

IKANA: (Luluai IDENIMA):- The best kept village I have seen for some time. The population numbers at least three hundred and here again the village is surrounded by fine gardens. The Mrdical Orderly treated eighteen natives.

I returned to the AMORI Rest house.

Wednesday, 12th January, 1949.

At daylight I travelled to the AKUNA Rest House where the new village of IAIMUMPA is being constructed. This new village comprises the hamlets of TUTUPARA and AKANANUMA. On inspection I noticed that thirteen new houses had been constructed. The population numbers about two hundred and fifty and ten natives received treatment.

Travelling west for a mile I came to

AMOMONTA: (Luluai NOVA):- The population numbers one hundred and sixty and it is rarely that these villages, in the close vicinity of the station, are frequently visited. Three deaths have occurred here in the last two weeks. Sixteen natives were treated for various complaints.

NE x E and one and a quarter miles distant and after the gradual descent into AIWAIAMPA Creek is the newly constructed village of BOPEPA. This village was until recently located towards the RAMU River and at the base of the YONKI Dome. The village of

BOPEPA: (Luluai O'CUMA):- Comprises twenty five houses of recent construction and has a population of nearly two hundred. Four deaths happened recently but only six natives required tre tment from the medical orderly.

Thence to

ONAMUNA: (Luluais TONAMI and TUKUMA):- Located in the close vicinity of BOPEPA and with a population of two hundred and sixty natives. The village comprises thirty five houses of good construction. Here again the influenza epidemic resulted in four deaths but only twelve natives sought treatment.

I returned to KAINANTU but not before I had inspected the AIYURA villages of ASERUNKA (Luluai AMPO'O), ANAMUNUMPA and IONTJNA. The population of this group is upwards of three hundred and thirty and thirteen deaths have occurred here witnin the period of the epidemic.

My return to the station happened in the late afternoon.

Allan Timperley

Allan Timperley
A/ADO-KAINANTU.

SUMMARY:

The purpose of the patrol, as already mentioned, was to commence negotiations for the sale of, or purchase of, land suitable for the establishment of a Stock Breeding Station at ARONA. It is felt that within the next two weeks more than two thousand acres of land will be acquired. This, I think, is pleasing especially so in that the area of land made available by the villages of WAIOPA and OPUNANDA is more than a third of the area to be taken up. The parcel of land, for the most part, will be enclosed by natural boundaries and appears to be most suitable for the purpose entertained. It is regretted that the land was not acquired sooner.

VILLAGES: The condition of villages generally was satisfactory. During the past few months several village groups, of their own desire, have consolidated. There must be a reason for this. The GADSUP area requires a good deal of patrolling and it is my intention to commence a series of census-taking patrols there. The establishment of a Stock Breeding Station at ARONA will provide an avenue of employment for the natives in the ARONA Valley and with a sympathetic understanding their is no doubt that they will respond admirably.

ROADS and BRIDGES: Roads are in fair condition. The apparent neglect is the result of a temporary dislocation of village life due to illness. I still hold the opinion that the maintenance of vehicular roads entails a certain degree of hardship on the native community. The roads are not used consistently by vehicles and I see no reason why they should be maintained continuously unless the Administration, Mission and Commercial bodies contribute in some manner to general maintenance. This criticism is directed mainly to bridges which, together with roads, have not been constructed for the negotiation of heavy traffic. It is known that road communications are a vital factor in development but some criticism is warranted.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: Apparently there are no food shortages in villages but during the latter few weeks cultivation of crops has been neglected even though planting conditions have been excellent. Rains have been widespread but illness has intervened. In several villages requests were made for seeds of vegetables of carrots, parsnips, onions and water melons. Assistance will be invited from the Experimental Station at AIYURA and if necessary from the Department of Agriculture.

HEALTH and HYGIENE: The patrol, with its limited resources, gave medical treatment to the best advantage. Details are as follows:-

Village	Estimated Population	Deaths believed to be resultant from the recent epidemic.
OPUNANDA	200	1
WAIOPA	200	1
OBANAMU	150	2
AIN'IAPA	54	
KAWENDEWITIA	16	
TARUMKUMPA	200	
PUNTIBASA		2
BINAMAREIN		2
VIOKA	220	3
APUMAGA	200	
KAMUMPA)		
ONAMUNA)	220	
SASAURA	200	3

Continued:

OMAURA	350	2
IKANA	300	
IAIMUMPA	250	
AMOMUNTA	160	3
BOPEPA	182	4
ONAMUNA	260	4
ASERUNKA, AMUMMUNAMPA, IONTINA	340	13

During the patrol 461 natives were given medical treatment.

No adverse criticism of hygiene can be directed at villages unless regular visits are extended to villages and not to be rest houses where villages are usually "lined", in most cases, for the convenience of patrols.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Luluais and Tul-tuls are endeavouring to fulfil the duties expected of them. But these officials should be schooled in the meaning of a lawful order within the provisions of Regulations. During the patrol these men were most helpful especially those in the ARONA Valley.

REST HOUSES and BARRACKS: For the most part these buildings were in good order and condition. As stated in previous reports I maintain that there are far too many rest houses and barracks in the Sub-District and some will be demolished eventually.

POLICE POSTS: Only two Police Posts were inspected during the patrol. These are located at AMORI (L/Cpl HUGON) and ARONA (Const PORKI). The Post at AMORI is well kept and has a decided influence on the local population.

The ARONA Post which is situated near the air strip will be rebuilt after the land for the Stock Breeding Station has been purchased. I had intended to abandon the Post but the persistent requests by natives for its retention forced me to alter my decision.

NATIVE SITUATION: The position was normal throughout the area patrolled. No incidents involving serious crime were reported in the GADSUP District and I am pleased with the change in attitude of the two ARONA villages of WAIOPA and OPUNANDA. In my Patrol Report No.2/48-49 I mentioned the natural distrust these people had towards the Administration.

Fighting was occurred between the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA factions in the TAIORA area and I hope to visit there within the next fortnight.

CENSUS: No census taking was effected but a patrol in charge of Mr.D.Young-Whitforde is scheduled to depart from KAINANTU on the 15th January,49. The purpose of this patrol will be the compilation of the census of GADSUP villages.

A.T.Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

(1)

NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE.

Reg.No. Z 89 Const. AFUTI: Well behaved and amenable to discipline. Because of his sympathetic attitude to natives not previously contacted by Administration patrols, AFUTI is an excellent Constable for work in uncontrolled areas.

Reg.No. 3259 Const.PAKAU: Well behaved and reliable. A tireless worker.

Reg.No. 3070 Const.SINU: This Constable has improved splendidly during the past few months and can now be considered one of the most reliable members of the KAINANTU Police Detachment.

A.T.Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 6 48/49

Patrol Conducted by D Young-Whitbrook

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General Admin

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

(8)

PATROL REPORT No. 6/48-49 - KAINANTU

SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:- Allan Timperley Actg/ADO
D.A.M.Young-Whitforde P.O.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- General Inspection of villages on the Headwaters of the LAMARI River and to ascertain the extent of unrest allegedly prevailing there.

DURATION OF PATROL:-

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:- Reg.No. 3732 Cpl. AIGUL
3149 Const.MALAKOR
Z 89 Const.AFUTI
3879 Const.[illegible]
3259 Const.PAKAI
Z 41 Const.[illegible]
Z 85 Const.PITA

N.M.O. SUBISUBI

MAP:- Sketch Map forwarded with Patrol Report. Compiled from information obtained on Patrols Nos. 1,2,4 and 6/48-49 - KAINANTU Sub-District.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

(7)

DIARY:-

TUESDAY, 25th JANUARY, 1949.

I travelled to OMAURA where I contacted Mr D.A.M. Young-Whitforde who had been effecting a census taking patrol of the GADSUP area. It was my intention that Mr Young-Whitforde should accompany me on a patrol to villages on the headwaters of the so-called LAMARI River. Recent Reports indicated that there was considerable unrest in this particular area and particularly between the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA factions.

At 11.20 hours the patrol departed from OMAURA and travelled two and a quarter miles to the south west to the village of

FAIORA:- (Luluai EVORA):- Comprising twenty houses with an estimated population of 190. The general health of the people appeared to be fair and only one death was reported as a result of the recent epidemic.

Travelling SSW for approximately three miles we arrived at the village of AIBURA which is the main centre of the BARABUNA Group. The village of

AIBURA:- Located on KARANORA Creek in open grass land. Comprising 23 houses with a population of approximately 200. Some excellent gardens are cultivated in the close vicinity of the village. The limestone outcrop nearby is of strategic importance if the village is subject to an attack from the native people domiciled to the south. The new LULUAI of AIBURA is TOGA.

The patrol remained at AIBURA overnight. The Rest House and Barracks are in poor condition probably due to the unsettled state of affairs in the area. The people were very friendly towards the patrol and food was provided in abundance.

Deaths as a result of the influenza epidemic number seven.

During the afternoon the arrest was effected of two natives involved in the killing of a man from the SUWAIRA area. This murder is directly responsible for the tribal fighting now in evidence.

Heavy rain fell during the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY, 26th JANUARY, 1949.

The patrol departed from BARABUNA at 0740 hours and travelled direct to TUNAIA, one of the SUWAIRA hamlets visited on my last patrol to the area. Roads were neglected and the rest house in TUNAIA was in a state of disrepair. It was evident that there was much unrest in the area. The patrol continued to BAIRINABUTA where the few people remaining in the village fled upon our approach. BARABUNA, TUNAIA and BAIRINABUTA are on the headwaters of the so-called LAMARI River.

The patrol remained at this village and camped nearby. I intended to remain in the area to consolidate administration ----- the time limit was not taken into account. This area forms part of the gazetted "control [illegible]" and has been visited by one patrol within the period [illegible] by the Provisional Administration. [illegible] on at KAINAMTU is to bring about the control of the "controlled area".

There is no Mission influence in the area and it appears that, as in the South West Sector, far too much unrest is instigated by native people who are domiciled sufficiently close to KAINANTU so as to shield under the cloak of the Administration. The BARABUNA people were responsible for the murder of a SUWAIRA villager and the burning of a small village at TUMAIA but when the SUWAIRA people effected reprisal to the extent that the BARABUNA peoples were embarrassed, complaints were brought to the station.

During the late afternoon contact was established with the SUWAIRA people who had sought refuge in the high, wooded country in and around BARABUNA.

THURSDAY, 27TH JANUARY, 1949.

Remained in camp all day and endeavoured to contact the SUWAIRA villagers who had sought refuge in the wooded portion of Mt. KAU'UKAMA. At noon the Luluais of both TUMAIA and BAIRIBABUTA visited the camp and arrangements were made for the purchase of food for the camp.

Upon my return from patrol it is my intention to open a Police Post at TUMAIA which will check the roaming activity of the BARABUNA natives who have been directly responsible for the unrest in this area.

Established the fact that the two natives arrested at BARABUNA had little, or nothing to do with the alleged murder so both men were released from custody.

Gardens in the vicinity of the camp have fallen into an overgrown state and it is apparent that food is not plentiful.

Heavy rain fell during the mid-afternoon.

FRIDAY, 28TH JANUARY, 1949.

The patrol departed at 0655 hours and passed through BAIRIBABUTA which was still deserted. The SUWAIRA people were still scattered in the hills and I feel that another patrol should visit the area within the next few weeks. The contact at SUWAIRA was not satisfactory and the position must be improved immediately.

From BAIRIBABUTA we travelled in a general southerly direction across steep, grassy slopes which form part of the LABARI River-Markham Divide. The so called LABARI, I feel sure, links with the PUTARI River.

Approximately six miles S x E of SUWAIRA we contacted a pocket of population domiciled on a shelf on the eastern wall of the LABARI River Valley and beneath the scarp of ORABANDAMA. The country is limestone. The word "LABARI" is unknown at both SUWAIRA and BARABUNA but is used for map reference only.

Friendly contact was effected and the patrol camped in the vicinity of KIAMURA, a group of well constructed hamlets surrounded by good, cultivated areas. These people known as OMURA but who speak a language which is probably called KABUTU-BATA, are small in stature and aggressive in attitude. Tribal fighting seems to be very prevalent.

Food was provided in abundance, and the bulk of which was restricted to sweet potatoes. Some excellent taro gardens were seen on the journey from SUWAIRA.

I appointed a Luluai for this group of villages. His name is MUHAPA. The population which is domiciled in scattered hamlets is estimated at 300.

SATURDAY, 29TH JANUARY, 1949.

The patrol moved off at 0700 hours and travelled north west to cross the KUNDOHI River. Turning towards the western wall of the valley we climbed gradually in a WNW direction and at a point approximately two and a half miles NW x N from KIAKUMA came upon the hamlet of

OROTANTOA:- Comprising six houses and located on a spur overlooking MUTOKARA Creek. The population is estimated at 60. The people were friendly but miserable in appearance. They claim that they are constantly attacked by natives domiciled to the south.

From OROTANTOA we climbed steeply to TOABO-O, a deserted village site. From this point we climbed across the range, crawled under the limestone scarp of KAUTAIRA to eventually arrive at NOMPIA, situated in open grass country.

The NOMPIA group of villages lies approximately eight miles NW x W of the AMURA area. The NOMPIA, who have had previous contact, appear to be a lazy and indolent people and the area should be patrolled frequently. They have an abundance of food of excellent [illegible], the only good point in their favour.

Camped at NOMPIA for the night.

SUNDAY, 30TH JANUARY, 1949.

Before breaking camp I visited the main hamlet in the NOMPIA group and which is called

NORIBANARA: (Luluai TAVEI):- A dilapidated collection of houses located on the spur between O-OAHERE and ORABAIERA Creeks and situated about a mile south east of NOMPIA. The general condition of houses and environs is poor indeed. Nearby are the hamlets of LATURA and UAIKONA.

The population of the NOMPIA area is estimated at 200-250 and can be considered a conservative estimate. NOMPIA is the centre of sorcery activity for the whole of the TAIORA linguistic group.

The watershed of the NOMPIA valley links with the KUNDOHI (LAMARI) River.

After breaking camp the patrol travelled in [illegible] N x W direction to cross the divide into the RAMU watershed. [illegible] ascent was across rolling grass country and we entered the TAIORA Basin overlooking the village of

INTINA:-(Luluai BIRI-AHA): A hamlet of houses of poor construction on the edge of a large, swampy basin. Nearby is the village of O-IBA, which at the time of my visit, displayed a very unsatisfactory condition.

We continued N x E to the village of

OBOKIRA:- Comprising twelve houses of fair construction. This village, together with [illegible] and O-IBA, comprise the NORAIKORO group which have for com[illegible] been a constant source of annoyance to KAINANTU. The people however were friendly and provided food in abundance in addition to erecting temporary shelters for the patrol. OBOKIRA lies nine miles N x W of NOMPIA.

At this stage of the journey Mr B.A.M.Young-Whitforde, P.O. returned to KAINANTU.

Spent the afternoon endeavouring to heal the differences existing between the MORAOKORO people and the village of KEITEIMA-BURA which is located on the edge of the GADSUP linguistic group.

At nightfall received information that fighting was in progress between the MORAI-ALANDA and AMAIRA factions and thus decided to visit the area. The AMAIRA people, have not, as yet, been visited.

Torrential rain fell during the evening.

MONDAY, 31st JANUARY, 1949.

Broke camp at 0645 hours and travelled in a general south westerly direction towards the southern extremity of the swampy TAIORA basin. We passed through the MORAIKORO hamlet of

AIMAIERA:- Comprising twelve houses in open grass country. The village is surrounded by excellent gardens. Nearby is another settlement named OKARO.

Seven miles south west of OBOKIRA we arrived at the MORAI-ALANDA village of

MORAI-ERA:- (Lulumi MARA):- Located under the wooded ridge named MOROKA and comprising fifteen houses in a dilapidated condition. Neglect was evident. The area has not been visited for eighteen months.

Nearby is the hamlet of KOKONATA where similar conditions prevail.

When approaching MOMPIA two days previously I noticed large fires in the wooded country to the west. Investigation revealed that the MORAI-ALANDA group had visited AMAIRA and looted and burned several villages.

The MORAI-ALANDA, of the TAIORA linguistic group, are aggressive in attitude and have for a long time been responsible for much unrest in this particular area. The Lulumi is an aggressive type and is supported by his people.

The patrol remained at MORAI-ERA and I spent the remainder of the day endeavouring to make contact with the people called AMAIRA. These people have not been visited since the commencement of hostilities in 1942.

Heavy rain fell during the evening.

TUESDAY, 1st FEBRUARY, 1949.

Broke camp at daylight and the patrol headed towards AMAIRA through heavily-wooded country. Progress was slow and the cutting of the track was extensive. It was obvious that our presence in the area was being closely watched.

At a point about three miles S x W of MORAI-ALANDA we entered a valley forming the main headwaters of the TAIORA Creek which flows into the MAMU River. The journey from MORAI-ERA had been across steep timbered country.

After crossing ORAMONDA Creek the patrol climbed rapidly to the closely stockaded village of AMAIRA. The stockade was alive with armed men. In a few moments friendly contact was established and camp was made between the hamlets of AMAIRA and AMAFIMPA.

The villagers erected temporary shelters for the patrol and food was plentiful. The population is estimated at more than 300.

The AMAIRA villagers speak a mixture of GADSUP, KOMANU and TAIORA and are closely linked with the FORE people who were mentioned in my Patrol Report No.1/48-49.

AMAIRA is located on the RAMU-PURARI Divide and the group of villages, built on steep spurs, are referred to as LUU' IAHA. I appointed a Luluai - by name POKE. A blow to the NORAI-AIANDA people who, for a long time, have monopolised control of this end of the valley.

WEDNESDAY, 2ND FEBRUARY, 1949.

After breaking camp at 0530 hours the patrol, with AMAIRA people as guides returned to NORAI-AINDA. Leaving KORAIERA we travelled north-west through the hamlets of OKANATA and KARANEIRA to the village of

ARORATA: (Luluai DA'UBE):- Comprising twelve houses with an estimated population of upwards of one hundred. The village, in keeping with the other centres visited in the TAIORA area, was dirty and houses dilapidated.

Thence north to

AROKARA : (Luluais INGEI and BARAWONKA):- A long line of houses on a grassy ridge with a population of at least two hundred and fifty. Conditions are most unsatisfactory.

N x W of AROKARA and approximately two miles distant is

BO-ONTAHA: (Luluai BIARU):- Comprising a group of houses in open grass lands and by far, the best kept village inspected during the patrol. Houses are on uniform shape and size and in good order and condition.

From this point the patrol moved NNE across open grass country through the villages of ABIERA, ONTABURA and APARIRA to KAIKANTU.

SUMMARY:-

The main purpose of the patrol was to ascertain the extent of unrest in the BARABUNA-SUWAIRA areas. Reports had indicated that tribal fighting was rife. At the same time it was intended that the patrol should make contact with the OMURA people on the headwaters of the so-called LAMARI River. Prior to the commencement of the patrol a short survey flight was conducted over the area and which revealed that at a point approximately ten miles south of SUWAIRA the LAMARI runs through steep gorges and across the grain of the country. This high, mountainous country is unpopulated. The area between SUWAIRA and the gorge is sparsely populated but is sufficiently close to KAIKANTU to warrant systematic patrolling. A rough sketch map of the area patrolled is submitted with this report.

VILLAGES:- With the exception of the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA areas which I visited a few months ago (Patrol Report No.2/48-49 refers), the villages inspected were patrolled eighteen months ago. In fact part of the sector covered has not been visited during or since the war. For the most part general conditions prevailing in villages is unsatisfactory which emphasises the need for regular patrols. In the TAIORA area an attempt have been made to introduce a new type of house but the effort has resulted in nothing more than abandoned villages sites. This is very evident in the NOMPIA, NORAIKORO and NORAI-AIANDA areas.

(2)

In the OMURA and AMAIRA village groups, hamlets are scattered and located on steep spurs. Without exception the hamlets are heavily stockaded and tribal fighting provides a source of entertainment. OMURA is situated in open grass land while AMAIRA is located in the heavily wooded country forming part of the RAMU-PURARI divide. Houses in these areas are in much better condition than those sections which have been patrolled previously.

ROADS and BRIDGES:- The only "made" roads travelled over were those in the TAIORA District. These, however, have been neglected and are now overgrown.

REST HOUSES and BARRACKS:- The only rest house fit for occupancy is located at BARABUNA, and that is in need of repair. At all other points the patrol camped under canvas and in temporary shelters.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:- Appointments of Luluais were made at OMURA and AMAIRA. With the exception of the Luluais at BO-ONTJHA and ARIMERA village officials have no idea of their responsibilities. This is probably due to lack of patrolling.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:- There was no food shortage in the area patrolled and food was provided in abundance. The best cultivations were seen at OMURA, NUMPIA, HORAIKOBO and AMAIRA and the quality of food produced there is excellent.

Numerous requests were received for seeds of all descriptions and a requisition will be submitted for seeds for distribution, as none are available from the Experimental Station at AIYURA.

HEALTH and HYGIENE:- A Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol and treatments were rendered when necessary. It is apparent that the recent influenza epidemic extended to the area patrolled and some deaths were reported. One hundred and seventy five natives received medical aid.

NATIVE SITUATION: It is expected that, for the time being at least, fighting has ceased between the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA factions and another patrol will visit the area in the next few weeks. The contact made with the AMAIRA people who are constantly engaged in warfare with the NORAI-AIANDA group will, I think, yield some results.

A.T.Timperley
Acting/ADO-KAINANTU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Ref. No. 65/30-3/49.

District of Central Highlands.
District Office
G O R O K A.

15th February 1949.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services
& Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

PATROL REPORT -- KAINANTU No. 6 of 1948/49

Forwarded. It would be gratefully appreciated if copies of the map were supplied as requested by Mr. Timperley.

ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.

COPY.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File No. DBK 15-1/214
Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU,
Central Highlands District.

3rd February, 1949.

The District Officer,
G O R O K A.

M A P S.

My memorandum 30-1/205 dated 3rd February, 1949 refers.

It would be appreciated if the Secretary, Department of Lands, Survey and Mines could be requested to provide six (6) copies of the sketch map referred to. The copies are required for the benefit of future patrols and it would be further appreciated if the prints could be made available before the 25th February, 1949.

(S.I.) A.T.Timperley,
ADO-KAINANTU.

A.T. Timperley
ADO-KAINANTU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File No. 30-1/234.
Sub-District Office.
KAINANTU.
Central Highlands District.

3rd February, 1949.

The District Officer.
GOROKA.

P.T.O. Act-44 No.6/48-49 - KAINANTU.

A.T.Timperley Letter/AE.

Four (4) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

It is intended to establish a Police Post in the GUMAIRA area in early March, 1949.

A rough sketch map showing the route taken by the patrol is forwarded under separate cover.

A.T. Timperley
A.D.O. KAINANTU.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 7 48/49

Patrol Conducted by G. Linsley

Area Patrolled Akuna - Suwaira : Southern Areas, Kainantu Subdt.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Re establish friendship with Suwaira People census and general inspection of all villages

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

GG:EA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/16/51 (16)

30/1/533

District of Central Highlands
District Office,
G O R O K A.

5/8/49.

Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

PATROL REPORT NO 7 of 1949.

Forwarded herewith, please, is above report.

A good report, well presented, the most satisfactory aspect of which is the patience displayed by Patrol Officer Linsley in his approach towards the problem of establishing contact and friendly relations with the SUWAIRA people.

It is essential that this patrol be followed up as early as possible, otherwise the results achieved by Mr. Linsley's patrol will be lost to consolidation of Government influence in this sector.

Members of the Native Constabulary are unable to weave their way into the politics of native societies of the KAINANTU Sub-district to anything like the same extent as is the case with those societies more to the West; and it is felt that selected police could be used to advantage in the KAINANTU Sub-district in manning posts such as that recommended for establishment at SUWAIRA.

L/Cpl MALAKOR IS apparently acceptable to all factions, and it is felt that his presence in the locality would ensure holding the ground won by this patrol. At the same time, it is not to be overlooked that progress further South cannot be attempted before a solid native situation at BARABUNA-SUWAIRA is attained.

Establishment of the SUWAIRA Patrol Post is recommended, and the permission of the Director in this regard is respectfully requested.

Anthropological notes are of interest.

Patrol Officer Linsley's attention will be brought to the necessity for submission of a map or reference to a map in all Patrol Reports.

ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.

COPIES TO:
A.D.O. KAINANTU.
PATROL OFFICER LINSLEY.

PATROL REPORT

(14)

KAINANTU : No. 7-48/49

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : G. LINSLEY , P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : South-eastern areas, KAINANTU sub-district :- AKUNA - SUWAIRA.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. To re-establish friendly relations with the SUWAIRA peoples and to endeavour to put an end to the fighting between them and the BARABUNA People.

2. To take a census of all villages visited.

3. General inspection of all villages visited.

DURATION OF PATROL : Departed KAINANTU 5th May, 1949.

Returned to KAINANTU 27th May, 1949.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Police : 1 Cpl, N.G.P.F.
5 Consts. , N.G.P.F.

N.M.O. 1.

Carriers : 25.

INTRODUCTION

In his Patrol Report No. 6-48/49, Mr. A.F. TIFFERLEY, Actg. A.D.O., had reported of the unrest and tribal fighting existing in the BARABUNA-SUWAIRA area and that no real contact had been made with the SUWAIRA people on that patrol. Since that patrol, further reports of fighting between these people and the BARABUNAS had reached KAINANTU and therefore the principal object of this present patrol was to re-establish relations with the SUWAIRAs and to endeavour to put and end to the tribal fighting.

Although the patrol met with a hostile reception from the SUWAIRA people on its arrival at SUWAIRA, these people were finally persuaded to meet the patrol and after nine days in the area, completely friendly relations were established with them.

The BARABUNA people are not unfriendly to the Administration, readily assembled for census and were most co-operative, but as Mr. TIFFERLEY previously reported, they were responsible for the initial raids and fighting with the SUWAIRAs. Every effort was therefore made to induce both the BARABUNAs and the SUWAIRAs to cease this tribal warfare.

DIARY KAINANTU No. 7-48/49

(13)

Thursday, 5th May, 1949

Departed KAINANTU at 8.20 a.m. and travelled along the motor road to ATTURA Experimental Station, reached at 10.20. Set off again at 10.35, crossed the [illegible] then followed the excellent motor road to [illegible] arriving at 11.50. Had lunch here and then continued on at 12.40. Arrived at AMORI Police Post, KUNDAWA area, at 1.55 p.m., and set up camp.

During the afternoon, sent word to the KUNDAWA villagers of VICKA and APUFAGA to assemble in their villages for census on the morrow.

Met various village officials and discussed various matters with them.

Friday, 6th May, 1949

Departed at 7.30 a.m., proceeded along the motor road towards ARONA for 45 minutes and then turned off along a well-kept native road and climbed a grass spur to the village of VICKA, reached at 9 o'clock.

All the people were assembled and since the census had previously been taken in January, it was an easy task to check and soon completed. Inspected the village, talked with the people and discussed various matters with the village officials.

At 10o'clock proceeded to APUFAGA, reached at 1.35, and again settled down to taking the census, a more difficult task this time, since the lastcheck had been made in 1947.

At 4.35 set off for the Police Post, reached at 5 p.m., and then bought and issued food.

Saturday, 7th May, 1949.

With Police and carriers, departed AMORI at 7.25 and, proceeding through the S.D.A. Mission, ONAURA, arrived at SASAURA Rest House at 8.35.

The ONAURA people had assembled for the census and the full day was occupied in taking it. The last census had been taken in 1947 and the old book very badly kept, so that it was a most difficult task to straighten out family groups and to account for all names in it.

Purchased and issued a plentiful supply of food.

Sunday, 8th May, 1949.

Spent the morning visiting the ONAURA villages of KAINANTA and ONAURA, about 20 minutes walk from the Rest House. Inspect the villages, talked with the people and village officials, and then returned to the Rest House.

Monday, 9th May, 1949

The SASAURA people assembled for census, but there was no book in the village, so took a new census. A co-operative people and completed the census by 11 o'clock.

During the afternoon visited the two SASAURA villages of SASAURA and KAMAMA.

DIARY KAINANTU No. 7-48/49 (12)

Tuesday 10th May,1949

Set off from the Rest House at 7.30 a.m. and arrived at OMAURA Village twenty minutes later. All the people had assembled and so immediately commenced taking the census. A large population, but by working through without a break, completed the census at 3 o'clock. Inspected the village and then returned to SASAURA Rest House.

Wednesday 11th May,1949

Departed at 7.25 in thick cloud mist and with Police and carriers proceeded through OMAUKA S.D.A. Mission to IKANA Village, arriving at 8.35.

Set up camp in the Resy House and began taking the census at 9 o'clock, but a bleak wind and driving fine rain made it too miserable a business for the natives and so adjourned it till 10.30, but again had to abandone it for the time being at 11.

By 12.30 the weather had cleared, so,once again settled down to taking the census and worked through till 4.30, when I adjourned it till the morrow in order to enable the people to go to the gardens to obtain food for the patrol.

Thursday 12th May,1949.

Continued on with taking the census at 7.30 and completed it at 10.30. Made an inspection of the village and then set off for OMAURA S.D.A. Mission at 11.15. On arrival there, sent the Police and carriers on to SAIORA Rest House and myself stayed to lunch with Mr. and Mrs. SPECK.

Set off at 1.15 and arrived at SAIORA at 2.15.

Discussed various matters with the LULUAI and TUL-TUL and also met the LULUAI and people of BATANAPORA, who had sought refuge from the NAIRAKORA people at SAIORA.

Bought and issued a good quantity of food.

At 9 p.m. the SAIORA LULUAI reported that the IKANA people had stolen one of their pigs during the afternoon. Informed him investigations would be made on the morrow.

Friday 13th May,1949

At 6.30 the LULUAI came up to the Rest House with the information that the pig that had allegedly been stolen by the IKANAs had been found and that the IKANAs had actually caught a wild pig. Purchased a small pig the LULUAI had brought to compensate me for the "lies" he had told me !

At 7.30 a Const arrived from KAINANTU to take back the BATANAPORA People, wanted at KAINANTU in connection with various Court proceedings against the NAIRAKORA People.

Commenced taking the census and it proved a difficult task, principally because of the unfamiliarity of these people with the census procedure, and also because of the difficult pronunciation of their names. A comparatively small population, but did not complete the census until 2.45.

Inspected the village, talked with the people, and then bought and issued food.

DIARY KAINANTU No. 7 - 48/49

Saturday 14th May,1949

Departed at 7.25 with police and carriers, climbed through thick forest over the dividing hills and emerged into the open, grassed valley of BARABUNA. Arrived at the BARABUNA village of AIBURA at 9 O'clock and set up camp in the Rest House.

Discussed the matter of the fighting between the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA People with the LULUAI, [illegible] and people, inspected the village and its environs, including a huge cavern beneath an outcrop of rock, and then, after lunch, compiled a census.

Purchased a large quantity of food and issued part of it.

Sunday 15th May,1949

During the morning conducted and investigation into the deaths of 3 BARABUNA fighting, killed in fighting with the SUWAIRAS, and acquainted myself thoroughly with the BARABUNA side of the history of the raids and fighting that had taken place over the past five months.

Monday 16th May,1949

With police and carriers, set off for SUWAIRA at 7.30 a.m along a badly neglected road, and arrived at the dilapidated Rest House at 8.45. The nearby burned village of TUNAIA was completely deserted and there was no sign of any natives.

Leaving the carriers and two police at TUNAIA, continued on to SAIRINABUTA, twenty minutes walk away, with the remainder of the police. Much calling out from the natives as we approached and long lines of them could be seen fleeing up the steep spurs of a nearby mountain. On arrival, was met by a hostile reception from the SUWAIRA fighting men and spent two to three hours thwarting their attempts to manoeuvre into a position from which they could attack the patrol.

Finally, occupied the SUWAIRA No. 1 new village and then sent back for the carriers to come up. Set them to work building a camp on the outskirts of the abandoned SAIRINABUTA village, and myself, with interpreters and three police, climbed a ridge opposite to that on which the SUWAIRAs had assembled and endeavoured to persuade them to meet the patrol and to assure them of our friendly intentions. However, was completely unsuccessful in this and returned to camp.

Tuesday 17th May,1949.

Spent the day endeavouring to contact the SUWAIRA natives, but no sign of them was to be seen. Explored some of the ridges, spurs and deep valleys and discovered various small, new hamlets and many new gardens., and as much as possible, kept to the crests in order to show myself to any watching SUWAIRAs. Continually called out to them, but received no reply.

Wednesday 18th May,1949

Spent the morning exploring the high ridge running parallel to the ramp. I was convinced the SUWAIRAs were hiding within the timber line of this range and hoped to attract their attention, but without success. Returned to camp.

Thursday 19th May,1949

A wet and dismal day and remained in camp throughout. No sign of the SUWAIRAs. A Const. arrived with a message from the A.D.O., KAINANTU, to the effect that the Supreme Court would be sitting at GOROKA on the 1st June,1949, and requiring me to return to KAINANTU by the 28th of May.

(10)

Friday 20th May,1949

Began by climbing the foothills to Mt. KRANDURA and discovered more abandoned and new hamlets and gardens. At about ten o'clock, observed a line of natives approaching from BARABUNA. Hurried down to meet them and on discovering them to be BARABUNAS, sent them back and told them not to again visit me at SUWAIRA.

The SUWAIRAS apparently observed them as they were returning and immediately commenced shouting at them, and several SUWAIRAS appeared on the crest of the high ridge. Spent two hours endeavouring to induce them to meet me, and at last persuaded one to do so. After a long talk with him, sent him back to his people with the request that he induce the LULUAI to visit the camp.

Saturday 21st May,1949

Spent two hours in the morning calling out and otherwise endeavouring to contact the SUWAIRAS, but without success.

Early in the afternoon, the LULUAI and TUL-TUL of ANDANDARA village visited the camp, and, knowing them to be friendly with the SUWAIRAS, induced the LULUAI to go to the SUWAIRAS and endeavour to bring back their LULUAI. At 4.30 he returned with the SUWAIRA No. 1 LULUAI.

Had a lengthy discussion with him in regard to the raids and fighting, and the situation in regard to his people and their attitude towards the Administration, and then sent him back to endeavour to persuade his people to come down and meet me.

LULUAIs and TUL-TULs from various villages visited the camp during the afternoon.

Sunday 22nd May,1949

The SUWAIRA No.1 LULUAI returned at 9 a.m., but without any of his people. Had another talk with him and again sent him back. Returned at 2 o'clock with three women, two boys and a man, bringing with them three pigs. Bought the pigs, talked with the group and once more sent them back. At 4 o'clock about twenty natives of SUWAIRA No.1 Village came ijto the camp.

I welcomed them, reassured them as to my friendly intentions and after yet another discussion, informed them that I still wanted to meet the whole village, and with that, sent them back to bring the others in.

Monday 23rd May,1949

No SUWAIRAS came down from the hills during the morning but at about 12.30 the SUWAIRA No.1 LULUAI returned with the information that his people would come to meet me, but that the SUWAIRA No. 2 people had refused to do so.

At 2 o'clock some 35 natives of SUWAIRA No.1 came into the camp. I paid for food and then let them go. After they had proceeded about five hundred yards, a large body of armed men who had concealed themselves along the nearby ridges overlooking KAMINABUNA, revealed themselves

(9)

Tuesday 24th May,1949

With one Const. and the O'AURA IUIUAI and TUL-TUL, proceeded to the new SUWAIRA No.1 village. Found it deserted and so climbed part way up an open spur, sat down and waited. During the next two hours all of the SUWAIRA No. 1 fighting men had gathered around, and finally complete contact was established with all the SUWAIRA No.1 people, numbering about one hundred, and completely friendly friendly relations prevailed.

No contact whatsoever had, up till now, been established with the SUWAIRA No. 2 people, but they, observing that the SUWAIRA No.1 people had all come down from the hills and suffered no harm, soon began to descend the spurs of the mountain, and by the end of the day their IUIUAI and a large proportion of the men, women, and children had visited the camp.

Wednesday 25th May,1949

At 7.35, departed with police and carriers for BARABUNA, arriving at 9.05. Gave a lengthy address to the assembled people in regard to all that had taken place at SUWAIRA, and warned them that the SUWAIRAs would now report any raids by the BARABUNAS..

Departed again at 10.15 and arrived at SAIORA at 11.35. Had lunch, came on to O'AURA Rest House, arriving at two o'clock. Set up camp, bought and issued food.

Thureday 26th May,1949

Set off at 7.30 and arrived at AKUNA at 9.10. The people had assembled in the village and commenced taking the census. Made an inspection of the village, and then, in the afternoon, proceeded to AMOMATA Village, 25 minutes walk away, and checked the census. Inspected the village, and returned to AKUNA Rest House.

Friday 27th May,1949

With Police and carriers departed AKUNA at 7.30 and proceeded to AIYURA Experimental Station, arriving at 8.40. Continued on at 9.45 and arrived KAINANTU 11.15

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The original cause of the trouble in the BARABUNA-SUWAIRA area was the death of an elderly BARABUNA man, attributed by the BARABUNAs to sorcery worked by the SUWAIRA People. The BARABUNAS have a history of constant trouble-making amongst whatever neighbours they happen to be living. Their present village is in a valley adjoining that of the SUWAIRA People to the South, but is comparatively new area for the BARABUNAs. They are a NAIRAKORA People, but in exasperation at their roving and raiding propensities, the other NAIRAKORA Villages chased them over the dividing hills into their present valley. Here, the Administration settled them in one large village in 1946, a Rest House was built, a census taken, and good roads were made., and until January of this year they were leading a settled and peaceful life. However, they began to accuse the SUWAIRAs of using sorcery against them, went out of their way to insult, malign and pick quarrels with the SUWAIRAs and finally attacked them in January in a surprise raid, killing and mutilating one old man, despoiling gardens, and slaughtering pigs.

The SUWAIRAs live on the fringe of uncontrolled country and though, they, too, were settled at about the same time in two villages - TUNAIA, nearest BARABUNA, and BAIRINABUTA, about twenty minutes walk away to the South- A rest house built and roads made, no census was taken and they were, at best, only semi-controlled. They appeared to be settling down very well but they had not had as much contact with the Administration as the BARABUNAs and it is evident they had little understanding of the Administration.

When the BARABUNAs attacked them the TUNAIAs fled into the hills and the BAIRINABUTAs joined them. They made no attempt to seek redress through reporting the matter to the Administration, but, instead, prepared new gardens and built new hamlets in naturally protected places in the hills, allied themselves with other villages to the South, and then, led by the TUNAIs, set out to revenge themselves on the BARABUNAs. In each of several raids over the past five months they have been completely successful, and when they were visited the BARABUNAs made no secret of the fact that they were wishing most heartily they had never attacked the SUWAIRAs.

Through all this raiding and fighting, (and the BARABUNAs carried out retaliatory raids against SUWAIRA, but, through the protected nature nature of the new SUWAIRA Hamlets, were never able to get to grips with the SUWAIRAs, and had to content themsleves with despoiling gardens lying on the floor of the valley) the BARABUNAs did not abandone their settled village or throw off friendly relations with the Administration, but the SUWAIRAS completely abandoned all restraint, refused to meet patrols, and simply ran wild. Their continued successes against BARABUNA went to their heads; they became bolder, and, with each success, more unrestrained and more careless of what the consequences might be.

Whereas it would appear that the SUWAIRAS, apart from their two LULUAIS, merely refused to meet Mr. TIMPERLEY's patrol, and made no hostile demonstration, they greeted this patrol with a hostile display of armed men, for several hours endeavoured to manoeuvre into an attacking position, and, thwarted in this, resorted to shouts of insults, defience, and requests to come out into the open and fight. The main, reason, in my opinion, was because of their added successes against BARABUNA since Mr. TIMPERLEY's patrol, and the inflated opinion of themselves these had given them.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

On this first day, after the SUWAIRAs had been prevented from obtaining possession of the low ridges which would have enabled them to attack the patrol, they retreated to a high ridge overlooking the valley and there gathered in full strength. Every endeavour was made to persuade them to enter into reasonable conversation and to demonstrate to them that the intentions of the patrol were friendly, but it was a hopeless task. They drowned out my interpreter with war-cries, defiant shouts and insults, interpspersed with remarks such as that they were perfectly equal to the task of fighting me and the police and that they were not pigs and dogs to be imprisoned.

The next day they had gone back into the thick forest crowning the crest of the range and for the next three days they gave no sign whatsoever of their presence and constant patrolling of the hills, ridges and spurs coupled with continual calling out to them, did not produce any reply or glimpse of a single SUWAIRA. Their object, of course, was to induce me to believe that they were no longer in the area, or, failing that, by completing ignoring the patrol, to wear out its patience and so make it abandone the attempt to establish friendly relations with them.

The visit of the BARABUNAs to the camp proved the turning point. Unable to bear the sight of their enemies in their own valley, the SUWAIRAs poured down the slopes of the range, gathered on the crest of the high ridge, and verbally attacked the BARABUNAs. I sent some police, with instructions to ensure that they were clearly visible to the SUWAIRAs, to send the BARABUNAs back to their village, and by playing upon this, at last managed to induce the SUWAIRAs to enter into reasonable conversation, as a result of which, one young SUWAIRA was induced to come down to me, and three others came part way down.

For the next few days it was slow but sure progress. They were obsessed with the suspicion that a trap was being set for them, but the BAIRINABUTA LULUAI came into the camp, then a few men and women and finally about 3[illegible] men, women and children, all of BAIRINABUTA, with pigs and food.

They were liberally paid for this and I then asked the LULUAI where the remainder of the BAIRINABUTA People were, With the greatest ease in the world he assured me that they had only a small population, and that these were all there were, and the people all gathered about voiced their agreement. They had barely gone three hundred yards when from a low ridge close to the camp some thirty or forty fully armed men, all of BAIRINABUTA, sprang up [illegible] its crest and hastened down with shouts to meet them. The whole time I had been conversing with the people, buying food, etc., they had had the bulk of their fighting men posted along this ridge in case anything should go wrong. One could only stand and laugh at the whole incident.

The next morning I decided that the time was ripe to go to the SUWAIRAs instead of requesting them to come to me, and accordingly, with one interpreter and one Const., I proceeded across the ridges to their new hamlets and sat down on the slope of an open grass spur. Within a couple of hours, some thirty armed young men had gathered around., at first in ones and twos, suspicious and on the alert, but in the end completely at ease, and they lay or squatted around, bows and arrows cast aside, eating and confidently talking.

They called to all their people, and then about a hundred men, women and children accompanied me into camp. However, these were all of BAIRINABUTA. So far, not one TUNAIA had been contacted, but the ice was now broken, the BAIRINABUTAs streamed off to gardens and hamlets, resumed normal life, and by the afternoon had persuaded a large body of TUNAIA people to visit the camp

NATIVE AFFAIRS

During the several talks and discussions held with these people care was taken to explain in as simple and yet as thorough a manner as possible the aims and objects of the Administration, the reasons for its existence, and the manner of its working, and they themselves were invited to ask any questions, and make any comments to which they felt inclined. The aim was to talk with, and not at, them, and in this way towards the end of the patrols stay, the SUWAIRAs were induced to converse freely and at length upon many matters, such as their own problems, the raids and fights with the BARABUNAs and their future relations with the Administration.

They ended by stating that they were now desirous of settling down again and that they would build a new Rest House, meet future patrols and no longer defy the Administration, but they could not see how the very real problem of putting an end to the fighting between the BARABUNAs and themselves could be solved unless a Patrol Post were established in the area. They, without any prompting, asked that L/Cpl NALAKOR, of the KAINANTU detachment, be sent to build a Post at SUWAIRA. He it was who had originally settled them in their two villages, got them to build a Rest House and roads, and generally started them out on a settled way of life. They said they had confidence in him and pointed out that they and the BARABUNAs had only commenced to quarrel and fight when NALAKOR had left the area. Later, when BARABUNA was revisited and the whole story of what had occurred at SUWAIRA had been given to them, in almost identical words they likewise asked that NALAKOR be sent to establish a Patrol Post.

In my opinion there is no hope of lasting peace amongst these people until a patrol post is established in this area. No one area in the KAINANTU Sub-district can be constantly patrolled, with the present staff of one A.D.O. and one P.O., except at the price of neglecting other areas, and I therefore strongly recommend that a Patrol Post be established at SUWAIRA. The SUWAIRA People are on the fringe of completely uncontrolled territory and have friendly contacts with several peoples to the South, East and West of them, so that a peaceful and settled SUWAIRA People would be of considerable assistance to any patrol penetrating beyond them into these uncontrolled tribes, and a powerful factor in further spreading Administration influence.

I respectfully suggest that the circumstances and the situation existing in the BARABUNA-SUWAIRA area warrant such an establishment, as provided for in the Circular Instruction generally forbidding the opening of more Patrol Posts unless for serious reasons. I suggest that such reasons exist in this area.

Native affairs amongst the other peoples and villages visited appeared to be satisfactorily taken care of by the Village officials and the police in charge of already established Patrol posts.

Some enmity still exists between the ONANINKA and SASAURA people, a relict of the tribal fight of some 18 months ago, but the SASAURA People, who killed one ONANINKA man in that fight, have endeavoured to make amends by presenting the ONANINKA people with gifts of trade, etc., and I do not believe there is much chance of another outbreak occurring in this area.

When the village of SAIORA was visited, some BATANAPORA people were found to have taken refuge from the NAIRAKORA People therein, but this area was not visited by the patrol, and, in fact, just prior to the commencement of the patrol, the NAIRAKORA People responsible for the attack upon the BATANAPORA had been arrested and an end put to the fighting. The BATANAPORA People have now returned to their village.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Except where otherwise stated ,the following observations apply only to the GADSUP people:

Courtship and marriage

It is the woman and not the man who takes the active role in courtship. A young man must not indicate by any public act or hint that he is interested in a particular girl and to be caught in the act of making advances to a girl is to be covered in shame and confusion and to have ridicule heaped upon one. Sister and brother exchange is quite common, but even so it is the girl who indicates to the young man that she is interested in him , who induces him to meet her in some secluded spot and who finally asks him to marry him. She then informs her parents and they enter into negotiations with the man's parents.

Betrothal often occurs at an early age and the actual marriage ceremony in such cases takes place when boy and girl have barely reached the age of puberty, but even though both parents have agreed to the marriage taking place and all the village knows that the boy and girl are to be married, still the boy displays no open interest in the girl until the ceremony. The girl's parents prepare a feast on a minor scale and invite the parents of the boy to their house. Both parents then prepare the girl's woman's clothes, consisting mainlynof the complete grass skirt which is to replace the skanty fringe she has worn as an unmarried girl, and the net bag which is worn depending from the head. When she has been clothed in these, the boy enters the house, the feast is eaten and the two are thus married .

Such a young married girl will continue to live in her parents' house until the boy has grown into a young man and they both are considered to have reached adulthood, when the husband will then build her a separate house. In the meantime, they have a sort of intermittent honeymoon, when, at various times when the inclination takes them, they will both wander off on their own away from the village, spend a few days in the bush, perhaps considering certain areas for the future making of gardens, but, in general, it seems, spend the time getting used to each other.

System of society

There is no clear-cut matriarchal or patriarchal system of society and it appears to approximate to,our own. It is difficultt to assess to what degree of consanguinity marriage is forbidden, but it certainly is forbidden to cousins at least, and, as well, to near relations of foster mothers or fathers.

Neither wivesnor husbands have to be sought outside the village and there does not appear to be any rigid system of clans, so that apart from relationship bars, marriage takes place freely within the village, and only on rare occasions does a man or woman marry outside the village. In such cases the woman, as a rule, goes to her husband's village.

The village or hamlet is organised into one large men's house (occaisionally there will be another men's house for older men) and a number of women's houses, each of which is the family house. The men and the older boys gather together and sleep solely in the men's house, but their goods and chattels, such as bows and arrows and other personal articles are kept in their wives' or mothers' houses. Food is prepared and cooked in or near the particular woman's house and the man usually eats his meal in the woman's house, the main exception being during the woman's monthly period or during the month following childbirth, to be dealt with hereunder. As well as the men's and women's

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

houses, there will usually be at least one smaller house on the outskirts of the village for the segregation of women during their monthly period, and one or more small shelters inhabited by women who have just given birth to a child.

Land Tenure, etc.

Land is owned outright by individuals or families, as the case may be, and the right to land descends equally to male and female children. Although a particular area of land may be the property of one particular family, the right to plant gardens therein is not necessarily restricted to parents and children solely. Provided a man or a family can trace descent back to a common grandparent, it has the right theplant gardens perhaps with two or three other families, but one of these families will be considered to be the real owners of the land and of whatever of use grows upon it in the way of Pandanus, wild betle but, and so on. Usually these real owners of the land have to be asked for permission to plant gardens on theland by another family of the same common grandparent.

Gardens are made sometimes by individual families, sometimes by community effort. In the latter case, one large area will be cleared and prepared and then each individual family will plant its plot, divided off from the others. This applies mainly to sweet potato gardens. Yam, Taro and European vegetable plots as a rule are small and planted by one man or family.

Initiation Rites

Initiation Rites for boys are not of a very severe nature. When several boys are considered to have reached initiation age, which would appear to be at about 11, men of the village who are not near relatives select a site away from the village and hide themselves. The male relatives of the boys then commence a dance within the village and gradually approach the initiation site, driving the boys before them, but in such a way as not to indicate to the boys that anything unusual is in store for them, as, in theory at any rate , they are not supposed to be aware of what is to take place. When the site is reached, those hidden away spring out and hold the boys and then, one by one, the boys are initiated into manhood.

This consists firstly of thrusting small sticks up the nostrils until they are bleeding freely. This is supposed to bring the good blood up from the chest and so ensure that the boys will grow into sturdy men. The head of the penis is then slightly cut, but nothing like sub-incision is practised; merely sufficient to draw blood, and this ensures that the boy will become a man strong in fight, in hunting and in fatherhood, and in all that pertains to a man. Men and boys then commence a dance which circles through the bush around the village, chanting and swinging staffs decorated with feathers and so forth, until they finally re-enter the village.

Here, the female relatives will have prepared a feast, but those who are not relatives merely look on. The younger female relatives do not take part in the feast or in the dance which follows; they merely prepare it and serve it; but the old women not only join in the feast, but also take an active part in the dance, advancing and retreating to and from the boys, waving pandanus palms and chanting.

The whole ceremony - initiation, feast and dance - takes place in one day, and the ordeal through which the boys have to go is therefore not very severe. The boys are now admitted to the men's house, and they are given their men's dress, scanty enough, the most important part being the bark cloth rope passing around the waist and through the crutch, and also the men's small net bag.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

the piercing of the septum of the nose and of the ear-lobes, the latter not common, is not associated with initiation and usually takes place at an earlier age.

pertaining to women

When the time approaches for a woman to bear her child, with her mother and/or other older women, she leaves the village and goes to a place in the bush set aside for the sole purpose of child-bearing. No man may be present and a small shelter is built by the women, within which the child is born with the other women assisting at the birth. Mother and child return to the village the very next day.

Here, the husband will have built a flimsy shelter on the outskirts of the village, about 4'6" square and barely high enough for standing room, and the woman must inhabit this shelter for a whole month. She is not allowed to handle any food meant for her husband or any other man, and must not enter her house even for meals. These she has in her shelter, must sleep in the shelter and remain apart from all men of the village.

A similar segregation of women, married or single, is enforced during the menstrual period, but usually a larger and more permanent house than the mothers' houses is set aside for these women. Wives and daughters must go out from their menfolk's houses at this time and remain segregated until it is over. Usually women of various families will inhabit the one special house during their menstrual periods, and not individual small huts, as isthe case with those who have just given birth to a child. Again, all contact with men is forbidden during this time.

Young girls carry out a simple ceremony at the time of their first menstruation. One of their male relatives will catch some small animal or rat and the young girl will cook this and place it in a bamboo container. She then presents it to her mother, who eats it and places the container on the roof outside the house, above the door, where it remains - one would imagine as an advertisement that there is a marriageable daughter within !

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Very few European vegetables are to be found in the areas covered by this patrol. The KUNDANA and OMAURA areas have some small plots of potatoes, beans, peanuts and tomatoes, and larger gardens of corn, usually planted in between mounds of sweet potatoes, but further south, from SAIORA on wards there are practically no European vegetables.

There is no shortage of food in any area and in most a surplus exists, but the BARABUNA and SUWAIRA villages are not as well off for food as the others, principally due to the unsettled conditions prevailing there.

Gardens in the GADSUP villages are large and well fenced and obviously flourishing. Whole hillsides are patterned with sturdy slab fences surrounding the gardens, and often there are only small laneways between the fences.

Small plots of yams and taro are planted by the GADSUP people, but much larger ones are to be found in the SUWAIRA area; in fact, it is not uncommon here to find a whole garden containing nothing but yams or taro, and it seems that these make up a much larger portion of their diet than is the case with the GADSUP people. It will not be long before the SUWAIRA people will be almost as well off for food as the GADSUP people, as the steep slopes of hills, ridges and ranges are covered in new gardens, some recently planted, some in process of preparation, but due to the abandoning of old garden areas, in the meantime they

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

are forced to live off ageing and neglected gardens in the valley.

Most GADSUP Villages do not possess a great number of pigs. Apparently considerable losses were incurred during an epidemic which swept through their herds two or three years ago and these have not been made up. A few villages, and in particular, IKUNA, however, possess a fair number. These people are emphatic that when pigs are kept away from their settled villages in the grasslands and are taken into the timbered hills, they do not die, and they are now building special pig huts near forested areas for their pigs. I have no idea what truth there may be in their belief, but it appears to be based upon experience.

Some fowls are kept in most GADSUP Villages, but they are not numerous.

MEDICAL and HEALTH

A native Medical Orderly accompanied the patrol and in each village in which a census was taken, the people were given a medical examination in conjunction with the census taking.

In the GADSUP Villages health in general was found to be excellent. There was little evidence of the influenza epidemic of a few months ago, only an odd case of yaws and very little sickness of any kind. The main cases needing attention were infected sore and wounds, principally on the feet, caused through running stakes into the feet during gardening, etc., and these and all other cases needing medical attention were sent to the nearest aid post.

In the TAIORA Villages, the SUVAIRA People showed evidence of medical neglect, which, of course, was only to be expected. As soon as practicable after they have once more settled down it is thought that a medical patrol should proceed through this area. Yaws in young children was particularly noticeable. However, after having re-established friendly relations with them, the advantage of having an aid post at KORANKA was pointed out to them, and, though this is a good days walk away, it may be that they will now be willing to proceed there for treatment.

ROADS and BRIDGES

Except for the stretch between BARABUNA and SUVAIRA, understandably overgrown and neglected, roads were in excellent order and bridges in good repair. It is a little early yet, in my opinion, to set the BARABUNA and SUVAIRA people to work on road and bridge maintenance, but as soon as conditions there warrant, this will be done. The roadway, itself, is very good, wide, drained and graded, and mainly needs clearing of grass and weeds, but practically all bridges need renewing.

VILLAGES

In the main, all villages visited, except BARABUNA, were reasonable clean and tidy. Minor improvements, here and there, needed to be effected, and instructions for these were given. Two villages, ONABUNA in the ONANIENKA District, and YIOKA in the KUNDUNA District, contained dilapidated houses, but in both cases new sites had been selected and new houses were being built. Instructions needed to be given, however, in practically every case in the matter of constructing latrine and

VILLAGES

and rubbish pits. Far too often they were simply open pits with no covering whatsoever and constituted a concentrated breeding ground for flies.

BARABUNA, again, was the worst village visited. The interior of the village was reasonably clean, but rubbish, food peelings and even faeces lay scattered about the environs. The usual excuse of the raids by the SUIAIRAs was given, but it was not accepted and they were told that action would be taken if the same state of affairs were found to exist by the next patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In my humble opinion, the PAPUAN System of a Village constable to represent the Administration and to maintain law and order, and of a Village Councillor to represent the people is to be preferred to the system of LULUAIs with TUL-TUL Deputies. There seems to be far too much "buck-passing" between the LULUAI and his TUL-TULs and far too little placing of the problems and any suggestions of the people before the visiting Officer. Between the Officer and the people stands the bar of the LULUAI without the compensating link of the Village Councillor.

It would seem that the Village Officials are carrying out their duties reasonably well, but it is not really possible to assess their real qualities and abilities until one has paid several visits to their villages. Apart from the BARABUNA LULUAI, no serious fault was found with any of them, and usually they were most co-operative and helpful. One, the OMAURA LULUAI, who accompanied the patrol in the role of interpreter for the TAIORA Villages, is a very solid type and it would seem that he is a real power in the village, but I would not like to say what authority the others are capable of wielding. Only more patrols to these villages will enable me to form a worthwhile judgement.

CENSUS.

Although all villages visited were lined for census, in those in which the new census books had been issued earlier in the year and census already taken, only notations were made, and the census figures given in this report refer only to those villages where new census books had not previously been issued.

No difficulty was experienced in getting the people to line and only a few people in odd villages were absent, usually for legitimate reasons.

The census calls for no particular comment.

J. Linsley.....
Patrol Officer

PATROL REPORT APPENDIX "A"

GENERAL KAINANTU No.7-48/49 (1)

REPORT ON POLICE

3732	Cpl	AIGUL	Possesses a good knowledge of Patrol conditions and requirements and is a reliable N.C.O. on patrol. Not easily ruffled.
6412	Const	WAI	A quiet type; carries out orders in a reliable manner but does not possess a great deal of initiative. Being told what to do, will do it well.
6411	"	DAKA	Apparently has had considerable experience amongst uncontrolled natives and is an excellent influence, both amongst less experienced Police and also amongst natives with little contact with Admin. Quiet and efficient.
Z 5	"	FINGI	Needs a firm hand and supervision. Is the domineering type and over eager to usenhis authority in a bullying manner, but, under control, possesses more than avera ge initiative and is intelligent.
3396	"	NAISI	Completely negative in abilities and in character. Is neither a bad nor a good Constable, displays no ability to do any job other than that which he has been explicitly ordered or shown to do, and even then barely manages to do what is required of him.
6409	"	KINGEP	A young, eager and intelligent Constable, willing to do any job given to him, but apt to be led astray in his desire to show off. Should develope into a really first class policeman, under proper guidance.

G Langdon
Patrol Officer

Superintendent of Police DS. 30-16-51
PORT MORESBY.

Referred please.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & TA 16/8/1949